## ASIATIC RESEARCHES

## ASIATIC RESEARCHES

Comprising

## HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES, THE ARTS, SCIENCES, AND LITERATURE OF ASIA

#### TWENTY SECOND VOLUME

## SET OF TWENTY FOUR VOLUMES

"The bounds of its investigations will be the geographical limits of Asia, and within these limits its enquiries will be extended to whatever is performed by Man or produced by Nature"

Sir William Jones



COSMO PUBLICATIONS
NEW DELHI INDIA

STATE CATRAL LIBRARY 86A, r. F. Road, Gal-80. Dated.

First Published 1836 Reprinted 1960

Published by : Cosmo Publications 24-B, Ansari Road New Delhi-110002

Printed by Mehra offset Press New Delhi-110002

## PUBLISHER'S NOTE

Asia is a vast and magnificent land with a magnificent heritage of civilization and a diversity of cultural strands and traditions. Yet the Asiatic Society, since its inception in 1784 took up this broad canvas for its investigations under the scholarly leadership of its founder Sir William Jones. Dilating on this point in the first annual discourse, Sir Jones declared, "if it be asked what are the intended objects of our enquiries within these spacious limits, we answer MAN and NATURE, whatever is performed by the one or produced by the other." These memorable words have since been paraphrased in the aims and objects of the Society as "The bounds of its investigation will be the geographical limits of Asia, and within these limits its enquiries will be extended to whatever is performed by Man or produce d by Nature."

Sir William Jones had for his colleagues a band of enthusiastic persons with scholarly bent of mind like Charles Wilkins, H. T. Colebrooke, William Chambers, H. H. Wilson, Sir John Shore, Jonathan Duncan and several others. Inspite of being stationed in Civil, Military and Judicial branches of administration, they evinced keen and abiding interest in unfolding the hidden treasures of Oriental learning, and thus laid a solid foundation of the science of Indology or Orientology, to be more precise. These illustrious scholars, undettered by handicaps, faithfully and zealously translated the objectives outlined by the founder in their literary and scientific tracts and

dissertations that they presented at the forum of the Society that provided an exciting new dimension to Asian studies. Sir Jones contemplated to publish these fruits of researches by the scholar-members in annual volumes for wider appreciation by the academic world, and the first volume of "ASIATIC RESEAR-CHES" came out under his own editorship in 1788, three years after the foundation of the Society. Sir Jones was the editor for the first six years i.e. upto 1794. Fourteen more volumes were published under the auspices of the Society upto 1839.

And now Cosmo Publications takes pride in bringing out this first authorised reprint of the "ASIATIC RESEARCHES" complete in 20 volumes. The wide range and variety of subjects dealt with in these volumes present a panoramic view of the civilization and culture of Asia in its different facets and in the different periods of history. There are no less than 367 essays, some amply illustrated in the series of 20 volumes. An analysis of subjects with a select list of names of the contributors, given below, will enlighten readers about their worth.

## List of Subjects and Contributors:-

#### HUMANITIES

1. Antiquities.....30 articles.

Charles Wilkins, William Chambers, John Shore, William Jones, F. Wilford, H. T. Colebrooke, Jonathan Duncan, H.H. Wilson.

- 2. History ......31 articles.
  - F. Wilford, William Jones, A. Sterling, H.H. Wilson W. Hunter, J. Prinsep, John Crawford.

- 3. Language & Literature.....37 articles.
  - W. Jones, W. Marsden, H.T. Colebrooke, F. Balfour, J. Leyden, B.H. Hodgson, A. Csoma de Koros,
- 4. Religion, Manners,

Customs and Music.... . .. 47 articles.

W. Jones, H. Vansittart, H. Colebrooke, F. Buchanan, J. Duncan, J. D. Patterson, J. Leyden, W. Carey, John Crawford, H. H. Wilson, B. H. Hodgson, Capt. James Low.

5. Coins Weights & Measures...3 articles.

H. T. Colebrook, Jonathan Duncan, William Jones, F. Balfour.

#### SCIENTIFIC

1. Mathematical & Physical

Sciences ...... 67 articles.

T. D. Pearse, R. Burlow, W. Jones, F. Balfour, John Playfair, R.H. Colebrooke, W. Hunter, F. Wilford, W. Lambton, J. Bentley, H.T. Colebrooke, J.D. Herbert, J. Prinsep, G. Everest.

2. Geology ...... 27 articles.

H.W. Voysey, J.D. Herbert, P.T. Cautley, H. Piddington, J.G. Gerard, James Prinsep.

3. Zoology......34 articles.

W. Jones, H.T. Colebrooke, B.H. Hodgson, P.T. Cautley, H.W. Voysey, R. Everest.

4. Botany......20 articles.

W. Jones, W. Roxburgh, W. Hunter, F. Buchanan, H.T. Colebrooke, N. Wallich.

- 6. Ethnography......16 articles.

W. Jones, J. Rawlins, J. Eliot, J. Crisp, R. Wilcox, W. Hunter, J. Prinsep, William Chambers.

- 7. Chemistry.....2 articles.
  - J. Prinsep.

B.H. Hodgson.

8. Economic & Statistics......29 articles.

W. Hunter, Col. Polier, H. T. Prinsep, J. Prinsep, Dr. Voysey, J.F. Royale.

## **CONTENTS**

## OF THE

## TWENTY SECOND VOLUME

ı,	Page
Translation of various Inscriptions found among the Ruius of Vijayanagar. By E. C. Ravenshau, Esq., Bengal Civil Service. With Preliminary Observations, by II. H. Wilson, Esq., late Secretary of the Asiatic Sucrety,	1
H.	
Analysis of the Dulca, a Partion of the Tibetan Work entitled the Kah Gyur By Mr. Alexander Csome Korosa, Siculo-Hangarian of Transylvania,	41
III.	
On the Administration of Justice in Nepul, with some account of the several Courts, extent of their Jurisdiction, and modes of Procedure. By B. II. Hodgson Esq. British Resident in Nepul,	94
IV.	
Essay on Sanscrit Alliteration. By the Rev. William Yales,	135
v.	
Translation of an Inscription in the Burmese Linguage, discovered at Buddha Gaya, in 1833. By Licatemant-Colonel H. Burney, British Resident at Ava,	161
VI.	
Results of an Enquiry respecting the Law of Mortulity, for British India, deduced from the Reports and Appendices of the Committee appointed by the Bengal Government in 1834, to consider the expediency of a Government Life Assurance Institution. By Captain H. B. Henderson, Asst. Mily. Andr. Genl., Secretary to the Committee,	190

# WEST BE GALCUTTA

I.

## TRANSLATION

OF.

VARIOUS INSCRIPTIONS FOUND AMONG

THE

## RUINS OF VIJAYANAGAR.

By E. C. RAVENSHAW, E6q. Bengal Civil Service.

WITH PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS,
By H. H. WILSON, Esq.
Late Secretary of the Adulte Society.

The history of Vijayanagar is a subject of considerable interest in the annals of India, as the last barrier that was opposed to Muhammedan invasions, and that preserved the southern part of the Peninsula from foreign rule until a very modern period.

The history of this State enjoys, consequently, the advantage of recciving frequent illustration from Muhammedan authors, and some even from Christism writers, as it survived about half a century the arrival of the Portuguese in India. Reliques of its importance exist also in the Peninsula in great numbers, not only in the remains of the capital, and towns, and

temples, founded by its rulers, or their chief officers, but in innumerable inscriptions recording grants and endowments by the same, and specifying the names and dates of the ruling prince, with occasional genealogical details. It has a still further advantage in the existence of individuals descended from the royal family at the period of its subversion, and who preserve the memory of their ancestry, if not the hope of recovering the dignity which their predecessors enjoyed.

The documents now presented to the Society, by Mr. RAVENSHAW, relate to the Vijayanagar principality, and consist of copies and translations of fifteen inscriptions, and a pedigree of the kings of Vijayanagar, presented to him by the Gúrú of the family, whose duty it is to keep the Book of the Chronieles. I purpose to offer to the Society some observations on these papers.

The city of Vijayanagar was situated on the south side of the river Tungabhadra, (Toombuddra). On the north was the suburb of Anagunds, the Elephant city, which is still a town of some size, and gives its name to both the ancient and modern towns: they are also ealled Alpaltan. Of the city of Vijayanagar the only remains are the ruins of innumerable temples interspersed with jungle, and tenanted by baboons. The principal temples are to the west of the road along the bank of the river. One of them dedicated to VITALA, a form of VISHNU, is said to be equal in its architectural details to any thing to be seen at Ellora. The roof is formed of immense slabs of granite, supported by columns of the same material richly carved, between 20 and 30 feet high, and of a single block. Another temple approached by a long, broad and colonnaded street is that of Pampapati Virapáksha, which is kept in repair by the British Government. Other remarkable buildings of this class are the temples of VIRABHADRA, and of GANESA; near the latter of which is a statue of NARASINHA, 30 feet high. There are also the remains of the Raja's palace and elephant stables, and the granite piles of a bridge over the Tungabhadra.

Vijayanagar was known to the first travellers in India as Bisnagar. and the kingdom of Narsinga, the name of one of the sovereigns, (Narasinka,) being erroneously given to the country. ODOARDO BARBESSA, who published an account of his travels and a summary description of India in 1516, calls the king of Narsinka, RASYSENA, mistaking titles for a name. He describes the city as of great extent, highly populous, and the seat of an active and valuable commerce, especially in the diamonds of the country, pearls from the Persian Gulf, rubies from Pegu, silks and brocades from China and Alexandria, and broad cloths from the latter; quicksilver and cinnabar, opium, sandal, aloes, camphor from various quarters, musk and pepper from Malabar. The king, he adds, maintains about 900 elephants, 200 of which are always ready for war, as well as a force of 20,000 cavalry and an immense host of infantry; Vijayanagar being in constant hostility with the kings of Dakhan, the Muhammedan prince of Bijapur and the west, and the Hindu sovereign of Orissa. The palaces of the king and his courtiers. and the numerous temples are said to be stately buildings of stone, but the greater part of the population resided in hovels of mud and straw. The provinces forming the kingdom of NIRSINHA are called by BARBESSA, Tuliman (Tuluva), Canarini (Canara) Cormandel, and two others of which the name or names Trenlique are evident errors of transcription: the provinces were probably Telingana and Dravira-so that in the commencement of the 16th century, the kingdom comprised the whole of the Peninsula south of the Krishna, inclusive of the Portuguese possessions and the petty principalities of Malabar.

There are various traditions current in the Dakhan respecting the foundation of the kingdom of Vijayanagar. According to one account, the celebrated scholar and statesman Madhava, surnamed Vidyaranya, implying

Probably of the Rourounds mines, situated about 30 miles east of Vijeyeneger, or north
of the Kistne: —See TAVERNIER'S account of them. R.

his belonging to an order of Gosains, instituted by SANKARACHARYA, was directed by the goddess Bhuvaneswarf to the discovery of a hidden treasure with which he built the city of Vidyanagara, or city of Learning. afterwards changed to Vijayanagara, or city of Victory. He reigned over it himself, and left the sovereignty to a family of the Kurma or Kuruba, or shepherd race. Another statement describes him as founding the city, and installing as king, Bukka, a shepherd who had waited on him in his devotions. A third account states, that it was founded by BUKKA and HARIHARA, two fugitives from Warankul, after that was captured by the Muhammedans, who encountered the Sage in the forest, and were elevated by him to the sovcreignty of the city which he built for them :-- and the fourth statement, whilst it confirms the latter part of the history, makes Bukka and HARIHARA officers of Ala-ud-din, who were detached after the conquest of Warankul against the Belal Raja of Mysore. They were defeated and fled into the woods where they met VIDYARANYA, who furnished them with money to raise a new force with which they gained a victory over the Belal prince, and by the advice and with the aid of the hermit established a new kingdom. These different traditions are so far consistent that they attribute the foundation of the kingdom to the same individuals Bukka and HARIHARA, with the aid of VIDYARANYA, and there is no doubt that they were the main instruments in the elevation of the principality, and probably concerned in the foundation of the capital city, although we know from a less exceptionable source than tradition that the treasures of VIDYARANYA, the origin of BURKA and HARIHARA, and their being the institutors of the kingdom, are embellishments originating in legendary fiction and popular credulity.

VIDYABANYA or MADHAVA ACHARYA is a well known personage in Hindu literature. A number of inherious works, illustrative of the theological philosophy of the Hindus, of their law and of grammar, are ascribed to him; and voluminous comments on the Vedas and Upsnisheds are

attributed to his brother SAYANA ACHERYA. It is probable that MEDHAY's was rather the patron than the author of many of the works that bear his name, a circumstance not uncommon in Hindu literature, but most of the works, of which he or his brother is the reputed writer, specify their names and characters, and describe Madhava as the minister of Sandama, the son of KAMPA, a prince whose power extended to the southern, custern, and western seas, the limits in fact of Vijayanagar. The same passages shew that Madraya continued to be minister to the sons of Sangama, or Bukka and HARIHARA, and this relation to their predecessor is confirmed by various inscriptions, as by one in the 9th volume of the Researches, and by the inscription No. 11 of the present collection. The power of SANGAMA may be exaggerated in the usual strain of Oriental flattery, but it is clear that he ruled over part of the territories of the south, perhaps as a feudatory, either of the Kalyana or Belal Rajas: and that upon the subversion of the former, and the decline of the latter, he, or perhaps his successors, acquired a degree of political power which may reasonably be regarded as the rudiment of the future kingdom of Vijayanagar.

The family pedigree furnished by Mr. RAVENSHAW, in a strain not peculiar to any age or country, deduce the royal dynasty from a lofty source—or from the moon through the family of Pandu, counting 86 descents from Pandu to Nanda, the son of the sovereign of Bylendis, who was driven from his patrimonial possessions by foreign aggression, and settled in Andhra or Telingána, where he founded Nandapurí in the Sátiváhana year, 956 or A.D. 1034. According to the genealogy, he subdued the whole of the Peninsula from the Godáverí to Rámeswara, an assertion wholly incompatible with the history of the other dynastics of Princes, as derived from local accounts and inscriptions. Nanda was succeeded by Chalik Raya of Kalyán, who had three sons, Bijae, Bijay Raya of Bijayanagar, and Vishnuverddhana, who had no principality. The direct line of Vijayanagar continued for four descents to Bile Raya, who dying in

Sáliváhana 1196, (A. D. 1274) and having no son, Vidyaranya, the Gúrú of a neighbouring Raja named Jambuk Raya, placed that Raja's son Βυκκα Raya on the throne of Vijayanagur.

We have here consequently an account different from all the preceding; how far more trustworthy may be questioned; at any rate it is inaccurate with respect to the name of the father of Bukka, and with regard to his date, which we know from inscriptions was about A.D. 1370, or two centuries more modern than that in the given pedigree. Tradition places also the foundation of Vijayanagar in A. D. 1336, a period not incompatible with the political events to which it possibly owed its elevation, the capture of Dwarasamudra (the capital of the Belal kings of Mysore) by the Muhammedans, and consequent decline of their power occurring in 1310-11, and the destruction of Warankul and the subversion of the Andhra or Telinga monarchy by the ne enemies taking place about 1323. The Muhammedans were prevented from following up their successes by the disturbances in Upper Hindustan, which followed the death of ALA-UD-DIN; and the origin of the Bhamini and other dynasties of the Dakhan: the interval which ensued, and the absence of any paramount sovereignty in the Peninsula were prohibitions to the rise and development of a new power in that quarter.

I have in another place animadverted upon the incongruity between the chronological lists of the Vijayanagar princes commonly current in the south of India, and the series of names and dates derivable from inscriptions; the former specifying 27 princes from Burka to the 3rd Sriranga between A. D. 1327 and 1665; and a collection of a great number of the latter, distinguishing only 14 princes between A. D. 1370 and 1626. The pedigree gives 20 princes from Burka to the 3rd Sriranga between 1274 and the middle of the 17th century. A comparison of the three however will reconcile some of the seeming incongruities and afford a clue to others.

## The three different lists are as follows:

Prom Books.	Inscriptions.	Pedigree.
1 Bukta, A.D. 1313 to 1327. 2 Harihara,	1 Bukka, 1370 1381. 2 Haribara 1385 1429. 3 Deva Réja, 1428 1458. 4 Mallikárjuna, 1451 1465. 5 Virúpakaha, 1473 1470. 6 Narasinha, 1487 1608. 7 Krishna, 1508 1530. 8 Achyuta, 1542 1670. 10 Ráma Raja, 1547 1562. 11 Trimala, 1560 1671. 12 Sriranga, 1574 1584. 13 Venkatapátr, 1587 1006. 14 Viraráma, 1622 1626.	1 Buhka,
26 Anagundi Venka-		

The inscriptions serve to correct both the traditional and the samily chronology, and shew that they place the commencement of the series with BUKKA about 40 or 50 years too soon. He could not have reigned long after 1381 as his successor's grants date in 1385, and a long reign would therefore place his accession no earlier than the middle of the 14th century, or about 1346, the traditional date of the foundation of Vijayanagar. The traditional chronology, however, gives him a reign of only 14 years,

in which case his grants commence almost with his reign. He could not therefore have founded Vijayanagar, if the date commonly assigned for that event is accurate; and, at any rate, we need not correct that date by the years of Bukka's reign, as on other grounds noticed above, it is little to be doubted that Bukka Raya was not the first sovereign of Vijayanagar.

All the accounts agree in representing Burka Rája as an enterprising and successful prince, and as having widely extended the limits of his authority. Circumstances were favorable to his arms; and, besides the propitious consequences of foreign invasion, it seems likely that the rise of Burka Ráya was favoured by previous internal dissensions on the score of religion, and that his prosperity was founded upon a principle of toleration. His minister Vidyaranya was a Saiva; one of his generals Irugupu appears, from inscriptions, to have been a Jain; and in a proclamation, published in the Researches, by the princes Burka and Harihara, they appear as mediators between the Jains and Vaishnavas, declaring that there is no difference between the two forms of faith.

In one of Mr. Ravenshaw's inscriptions Burka is succeeded by his son Harihara, having, it is also stated, a brother of that name. This seems likely from the space through which the grants of Harihara extend, viz. to A. D. 1429. If this were the brother alluded to in other inscriptions, and by Madhava, a Sarorya, we should have to assign him a reign of about 00 years. Even as the son he reigned a longer time than common, or between 40 and 50 years.

The 3d sovereign, in two of the lists, is Deva Raya, with this peculiarity in the inscriptions that his grants begin three years before those of his predecessors terminate. This circumstance recurs in the succeeding reign, making it probable that the practice prevailed, which was common in the remote periods of Hindu history, of a monarch's associating with him

towards the close of his reign, his son and successor as Ysvardja or Caser. The traditional chronology makes Dzva Raya the 4th, placing before him VIJAYA, who is not named in the inscriptions, and who in the pedigree follows Dzva Raya.

The 5th prince of the chronology is RAMADEVA, who is followed by VIROPAKSHA, and he by MALLIKARJUNA. The first does not appear in the inscriptions, nor the two last in the pedigree. In the inscriptions also MALLIKARJUNA precedes VIROPAKSHA; there can be little doubt, therefore that the order of the chronology is incorrect. The pedigree has, for the 5th prince, a Pundar Deva, who is not found in either of the other authorities, and may be perhaps the same as Mallikarjuna or Viropaksha. The name may possibly be intended for Praurha Deva, a prince of whom many inscriptions are found from 1450 to 1466, and who is identified chronologically therefore with Mallikarjuna. There is nothing in the specification of dates that militates against the identity of Mallikarjuna. Viropaksha, and Praurha Deva, as the inscriptions of all three are confined between 1450 and 1479, in a period of 29 years.

The 8th prince of the chronology and 6th of the pedigree is RAMACHANDRA, of whom no inscriptions have been yet found, and who is therefore of questionable existence. We have then a series of seven princes in the chronology; none, or at most but one of whom is traceable in the other authorities. Possibly the 14th or 15th, Salava, Narasinha or Immadi Deva, may be the Narasa or Narasinha of the pedigree, and of some of the inscriptions: the Narasinha of which is no doubt the same as the Vira Narasinha of the pedigree and chronology, and who, as reigning about the end of the 15th and beginning of the 16th centuries, is the Narsinga of the first European voyagers to India.

The exclusive occurrence of a series of princes in the traditional chronology may perhaps be accounted for by domestic dissensions, the

consequent decline of the power of the Rais of Vijayanagar, and change of dynasty which it is admitted took place. The reigns are in general very short, and in the inscriptions we have two intervals of which one, that between the 5th and 6th prince, of 8 years, might be filled up by some of the names of the chronology: at any rate it is certain that with Narasinha a new family ascended the throne.

According to Ferishta, Narasa, or Narasinha was a Raja of Telingtha, who had possessed himself of the greater part of the Vijayanagar principality. This is not incompatible with the account given in the pedigree, which states that Shiranga Raya, Raja of Kalyán, made war upon Ramchandra of Vijayanagar, deposed him and placed his own brother on the mashad. Other accounts give a different version of the matter:—Viropaksha, it is said, having no issue raised one of his slaves named Sinhama, a Telinga, to the throne. Sinhama, entitled Praurha Deva, reigned but four years, he was succeeded by his son Viranarasinha, who reigned but two years, who being childless gave his signet to his falconer Narasa or Narasinha. Different original statements again concurring with that of Ferishta represent Narasinha as the son of Iswara Deva, Raja of Karnul and Orviri, a tract of country on the Tungabhadra, to the east of it near its junction with the Krishna.

According to the pedigree it must have been Narasinha Rao, the only Narasinha of the inscriptions, who was the monarch that gave a fresh impulse to the prosperity of Vijayanagar, and maintaining a resolute opposition to the Muhammedan kings of the Dakhan extended his authority over the greater part of the Peninsula and along the Coromandel Coast towards Orissa. On his death he left two sons Viranarasinha and Krishnadeva, the latter of whom acted as Dewan to his brother. Viranarasinha, according to the pedigree, left three sons, Achvuta, Sadasiva and Trimala, who being infants, the country was managed by their uncle Krishnadeva.

The truth appears however to be that not only were their claims set aside by their uncle, but that even in the life time of their father Viranarasinha, Krishnadeva usurped the supremo authority and hence the doubtful occurrence of the name of the former in public documents from 1508 to 1530-the period assigned for the reign of Krishnadeva.

According to the Krishna Ráya Cheritra, Krishnadeva was the son of Narasinha by a concubine Nagambes. His stepmother, the queen Tipamba, dreading what came to pass, the supplanting of her own son Virasinha, prevailed upon the king to order Krishnadeva to be put to death, but the prince was preserved and secreted by the minister. Narasinha on his death-bed being informed of the preservation of his son, declared him his heir and successor, and the chief Poligars concurring in his nomination, the claims of Víranarasinha were disregarded, and he died, it is said, of grief at his disappointment.

The dominion of Vijayanagar that had been partly recovered by Narasinha was fully re-established by Krishnadeva. He defeated the A'dil Sháhi princes and extended his frontiers to the southern bank of the Krishna: he captured Kondavir and Warankul on the east, and marched as high as to Cuttack, where he wedded the daughter of the Gajapati sovereign. In the south, his officers governed Srirangapatan and Kâmeswara. On the west, his taking Rachol on Salsette is recorded by the Portuguese writers, and Malabár appears to have acknowledged his supremaey. At no period, probably, in the history of the south of India, did any of its political divisions equal in extent and power that of Vijayanagar under Krishnariya.

KRISHNARIYA was also a patron of literature, and a number of learned men were received at his Court. Eight of these were known as the Diggsjas, the elephants that support the regions of the atmosphere. They

were mostly celebrated as Telugu authors, but one of them Assympa Dikshita, is a name of some note in Sanscrit composition.

From the general tenor of the inscriptions and from his coms, this prince was also a zealous patron of that form of the Vaishnava faith, which consists in the worship of Krishna and Rima. One of the inscriptions before the Society records his bringing an image of Krishna from Udayagiri, after the capture of that fortress, and erecting a temple for it at Krishna-puran, endowed with seven villages, and with other sources of revenue, the transit duties and profits of an adjoining reservoir.

After Krishnarava the pedigree observes, that Rama Raja his brother-in-law, or agreeably to other statements his son-in-law, contended for the masnad; but it is evident from the inscriptions that some interval must have elapsed before he gained his object, as Achyutarava's grants date from 1530 to 1545, and those of Rama do not commence until 1547. It is also evident that he attained to supreme authority only as the minister of the second son of Viranarasinha, Sadasivarava, as the grants of the king and his minister run nearly parallel, those of the former extending from 1542 to 1570, whilst those of the latter are dated between 1547 and 1562. The prince was, in fact, a mere pageant, and in the important events of this period involving the dissolution of the State, the name of Rama appears in the writings of both Muhammedans and Hindus as the sovereign of Vijayanagar.

The contests for the supreme sway, so briefly alluded to in the pedigree, are very obscurely narrated by native writers, especially with regard to the persons of Achyuta and Sadasiva. So far, therefore, the genealogy is of value as it determines their characters. According to the Hindu annalists. Krishnaraya having no children of his own, and the nearest heir Achyuta being absent, he appointed Sanasiva Raja under the protection of Rama

Raja. ACHYUTA, however, returning resumed his right, and on his death Sadásiva ascended under the tutelage of Ráma. It is therefore probable that an attempt was made, in the first instance, to expel the elder brother and place the younger upon the throne, but that this was defeated and Achyuta retained, at least nominally, the possession of his dominions.

The transactions of the Court of Vijayanagar at this period afford a curious illustration of the difficulty of obtaining precise accounts of occurrences in the East. The compiler of the pedigree could perhaps furnish, if he chose, more satisfactory details, but it is not possible to gain a clear view of the circumstances of the case from other authorities, although, in addition to Hindu writers, we have the accounts of two persons who were cotemporaries and almost cye-witnesses of what they detail. These are Ferishta and Crear Frederick, the former residing at the Court of Bejapur, and the latter a resident at Bisnagar for six months, about a year after its having been plundered by the Muhammedans. The following are their accounts:

According to Ferishta, Rámaráya, the son-in-law of Krishnaráya, succeeded to the supreme ministerial authority. On the death of the infant Raja he placed another minor of the same family on the throne, and committed the charge of the Raja's person to the care of his maternal uncle Hoji Trimalaráya, whilst he administered the affairs of the Government himself. The Raja's uncle after a time conspired against Ráma, and compelled him to resign his post and retire to his estates. Trimalaráya next murdered his nephew and made himself king, and with the aid of Ibráhám A'dil Sháh maintained himself in his usurped authortiy. As soon, however, as his Muhammedan allies withdrew, he was attacked by the hostile party, who defeated him and besieged him in his palace in Vijayanagar, where, finding his affairs desperate, he destroyed himself.

We will next hear what Casar Frederick writes; ""About 30 years before the defeat and death of the king of Vijayanagar, three brother tyrants had usurped the throne, keeping the rightful king as a prisoner, shewing him once a year to the people, and themselves exercising the royal authority. They had been officers in the service of the father of the king, and had seized the government upon his death, leaving his son an infant. The eldest was named Ramaraja, and he sat upon the throne and was called king; the second was named Temmaraja, who discharged the function of governor; the third, Venkatraja, was the commander of the forces. The first and last disappeared after the fatal battle, and were never heard of more either living or dead."

However these different accounts differ in detail, they agree in the essential features of the story, and shew that the usurpation which commenced with Krishnaraya was continued by his kinsmen, and that the sons of Viranarasinha were like himself, mere pageants in the hands of their ministers and chiefs. Had not the European traveller asserted that Tummu Rao returned to Bisnagar after the Muhammedan kings had pillaged and left it, and was actually the ruling sovercign at the time that Cæsar Frederick remained there, we might have suspected that he was the Haji Tumul of Ferishta—who had veiled his own ambition by supporting Achyuta. This, however, could not have been the case, and we may be content with Ferishta's account of the transaction.

The reign of RAMARIJA was, however, fatal to the principality of Vijayanagar. After being on alternating terms of friendship and enmity with the Muhammedan princes of the Dakkan, and given asylum and aid to Ali A'dil. Shih of Bijapur, who had been even adopted as a son by the mother of the Raja, the kings of Golconda, Bijapur, Daulatábád, and Berár, alarmed at his power and offended by his arrogance, combined against him. A sanguinary battle was fought at Talikota, on the banks of

the Krishna, in which, after a doubtful conflict, the Raja was taken and his troops defeated. The Hindu accounts assert that the divisions of Kuttebbhat and Nizim Shih that had been defeated, and those of Ali A'dil Shih and Amdat-ul-Mulk covered the retreat when the Hindus, giving themselves up to festivity, were surprised by the rallied forces of the enemy, and thus overthrown. Ferishta admits that the wings of the Muhammedan army were thrown into disorder, and that some of the leaders despaired of the day when it was retrieved by the efforts of the centre under Nizim Shih, and by the capture of Rima Raja. Crish Frederick states that the loss of the battle was owing to the treachery of two of the Raja's commanders who were Muhammedans, and who, in the heat of the action, turned upon the Hindu divisions. Both Muhammedan and Hindu accounts agree the Rima Raja was put to death immediately after the battle, according to the one by A'dil Shih, according to the other by Nizim Shih.

After the action, the allied Sultans marched to Vijayanagar and laid it waste, and then withdrew. The families of Rama and his brethren, with the captive King, made their escape, and after a whole year Temona Raya, the surviving brother returned to his capital and attempted its reorganization. The country was, however, in so much disorder, and the roads so infested with robbers, that he found the attempt hopeless, and in 1567, retired to Pennaconda, eight days' journey from Vijayanagar. Endowments in the name of the pageant king Sadásiva continued to be made until 1570, and the pedigree carries on his family to the extinction of the direct line. Sribanoa, who it may be supposed was the son of Sadásiva, succeeded to his father. The 9th in descent from him, Venkatapati, fled before the Moghul arms to Chandragiri, where a branch of the descendants of Ramaruled. His successor, Rama Rao, recovered a considerable extent of country apparently about Anajundi and Vijayanagar, and the line continued for seven generations more to 1750, when Trimal Rao was disposenced

of his raj by the arms of Tipu. The history of the Vijayanagar kings, as given in the family pedigree, thus concludes. On the capture of Srirangapatam, the country was divided between the Nizam and the Company; 1,500 Rupees per mensem were allowed by the Company to the Raja of Bijanagar, but he continued thenceforth subject to the Nizam, holding the town and some lands around Anagundi, (Bijanagar) the ancient capital, as a Jágir from the Nizam. In 1829-30, the infant Raja died, and there being no heir, the Jágir has lapsed to the Nizam's Government, and the pension of 1,500 Rupees per mensem to the Company.

## PEDIGREE

07 THE

## KINGS OF VIJAYANAGAR,

TRANSLATED BY

### Mr. E. C. RAVENSHAW.

THE FOLLOWING PEDIGREE was given to me by the Guru, or Priest of the family, whose business it is to keep the Book of the Chronieles.

The early part of the genealogical tree is merely as extract from the Chandravansa lies of the Puranas, with equilibrium misplacements and inaccuracies. It commences with PANDU. from whom the Vijayanagar princes consider themselves descended.

PANDU RAYA, King of Hastinapur, was cotemporary with KRISHNA, King of Mathura, at the cod of Dwapar Yuga. The list coetains 122 generations, or rather relgns; and, if we divide 4929 by this number, it does cot give more than 40 years for each reign, which is moderate for an Eastere Chronicle.

Chronologists, however, allow about 20 years to a generation, hence 122 × 20 m 2440 m 609
 B. C., which is probably a nearer approximation to the truth.

The descent of PANDU is traced in the list from BUDDHA, (MERCURI) the aon of the Moon: he had a brother named DRITARASHTRA. I have omitted the names previous to PANDU, as well as the enumeration of his other three aons, (DHARMA RASA BHIMSEN, NAKUL and SAHADEVA,) and confined myself to the line of ARJUN, and PARIKSHIT, to save apace.

1.	Pandu had five sons, call-	28. Vibinukar.	57. Punamá.
	ed the Panen Pandava.	29. Dhandpání.	58. Lambodara.
2.	ARJUNA, sou of ludra,	30. Nimi.	59. Ballikar.
	regent of the east.	31. Cimma, 2100 B. C.	60. Méda,
3.	Abbimanyu.	32. Vrihadratha, 2d.	61. Sevati,
4.	Parikshita, 3100 B. C.	33. Puranjaya.	02. Dhundhumara.
5.	Jauamejaya,	34. Shisuuága.	63. Arfabthakarma.
6.	Shatánika.	35. Shuruuga.	64. Baléya,
7.	Sabaaranika.	36. Kainvarma.	65. Trinama.
8.	Aswituedbaja.	37. Xemadharma.	66. Rusbutoru.
9.	Avishana Krishna.	38. Suichayitra.	67. Sunanda.
10	Chakri Rája.	39. Viduára.	68. Vrinka.
11.	Chittra Ratha.	10. Bayika.	6D. Chechakára.
12.	Bahn Ratha.	41. Wajineya. (Ajaya?)	70. Vivásbiti.
13.	Viabnamána.	42. Nandivardbana.	71. Aridamna.
14.	Shushayana.	43. Maháuandí.	72. Gomati.
15.	Sanichi.	44. Shisunaga.	73. Purina.
10	Ruchita.	45. Shnjaya.	74. 8wéta.
17	Nalla.	46. Vasu.	75. Utashétha.
18.	Pariplaca.	47. Bhadrika.	76. Kanva.
19.	Mádhavi.	48. Pulinda.	77. Yagaahet.
20.	Sunichi, 2d.	49. Gosha.	78. Vijaya.
21.	Ripunjaya.	50. Panchamitra.	79. Chandrabija,
22.	Durbi.	51. Angawana.	80. Marru.
23.	Ninuga Rája.	52. Devabhumi.	81. Nauda.
24.	Vrihadratha.	53. Bhumimitra.	82. Bhutanandi.
25.	Sorasi.	54. Maráyana.	83. Nandili, two some
26.	Satanika Rája.	55. Krishna.	84 Sesbanaudi. )
	Durdamana.	60. Shantanu.	85. Yeshunandi.

The last prince had fourteen aons who ruled over Bylenadish (I) Two chiefs AMITEA and DURMITEA invaded tham. The war was of considerable duration, and tempinated in favor of the Invaders, who took possession of the country—sevan of the fourteen some fied to Andhradishe (or Telingáne).

#### 86. NANDA MAHÁRÁJA.

the cidest of the seven, built the village of Nandapara\*, and gave it as an Agrahaj (an endow-meet) to 500 Brahmans. His dominions extended from Rán-Avara to the Godavery—NANDA MAHARAJA siter a reign of 42 years died in 998, Saliváhana Saca, in the year Anala, of the Vrikaspati cycle, (A. D. 1076.) he was succeeded by his son.

#### † 87. CHALIK RAJA.

who reigned 41 years -i. e. to Sacs, 1039-40. He had three sons,

VIJALA RAYA Reigned at Kalyan Dharja Patén,; 1041 Saca.	88. VIJAYA RAYA and at Kiskindhaaagar or	Vishnuwardhan had no kingdom.
BUKKA RAYA, son of the latter	Vijayanagar, an. Saca.  80. VIMALA RAO, his son,  90. NARSINHA DEVA,  91. RÁMA DEVA,  92. BHUF RAYA,  96. Guru et a neighbonrieg Raja, name oe the marnad, in accordacce with the ded over the whole of the Dahkan.	1080 1158 1104 1182 1171 1249 1196 1274 ed Jambuk Raya, placed
	93. BUKKA RAYA	1256 1384

93.	BUKKA RAYA,	1256	1334
94.	HARIHARA RAO,	1289	1367
95.	DEVA RAO,	1313	1391
96.	VIJAYA RAO,	1336	1414
97.	PUNDARA DEVA RAO,	1346	1424
98.	RAMCHANDRA RAO,	1372	1450
99.	NARSINRA RAJA,	1395	1473
100.	VIRA NARSINHA RAJA,	1412	1490

had three sons—Achira Rao, Sadasheo Rao, and Trimala Rao; but these being children at the time of the death of their father, the country was managed by Krishna Rao, their uncle, who had been the dewan of their father.

## ,101. ACHITA RAO.

102. KRISHNA DEVA MARA RAYA, 1446

1524

Extended his demicions over Asandashen, er Mahanad (nest Ramnad), Kunchy (eight hoss from Arcot), Pandu Desh (about Madara), Choldesh (Tanjere) and Sri-Ranga (nest Trichinopoly), Dudur Desh (cot recegcized), Arcot, Nullore, Srirangpatan and Mysore, Ahmednagar, Sonda (Bindunoor), Chittledrüg, Harpanhally, Jarriwahratian, Girpaingora, (Pughar), Karpah (Cuddapah) Yadogiri, Rechore-Müdgal-Godwall-Karnul-Shorapur-Segger-Pupdeymal-Kalidadrag, Kalbarga - Goloonda - Amdanagar (Guzerat), Yanhatgiri-Purinda

Perhaps, also Worangel, the ancient capital of Telingáne, whence the Vijeyenager family are said by GRANT Dury to derive their cristic.

<sup>†</sup> Here the numbers occue in the original MS.

and Rémgerà—(then follows a list of jágirs granted by KRISHNA DRVA to the members of tha royal family and others.)

#### 108. RAMA RAJA.

KISHRN RAO'S brother-in-law, contended for the mesned; after which the Musulmans under NIZAM SHAH invaded the country: after him again IMAD UL MULK, opposed and killed RAMARAJA in Secs. 1486, 974 Fasti A. D. 1564.

KARMA RAJA,	
TRIMALA RAJA,	
KISHEN BRUPATI,	his sons.
CHUKTAN RAJA,)	

104. SRI RANGA RAJA, An. Suca. 1487 A. D. 1565

his brother TIMA RAJA was dewan-his sons were YANGATPATI and CHINGANKATAPATI.

105. TRIMALA RAJA, son of CHINGANKATAPATI.

106, VIRA YANGATPATI.

107. SRI RANGA RAJA.

108. RÁMADEVA RAO.

100. VENKATAPATI RAO.

110. I'RIMALA RAO.

111. RÁMADEVA RAO. 112. SRI RANGA RAO.

113. VENKATAPATI

invaded by the Moghnis and fled to Chandragerki.

114 RAMA RAO

dispossessed the Moghula of an extent of country yielding 5 lakha per annum.

115. HARI Dás, 1615	1693
116. CHAK Dás, (his brother) 1626	1704
117. CHIMA DAS, 1645	1721
118. RÁMA RAYA, 1650	1734
119, GOPÁL RAO, son of CHAK DÁS.	
120. YANKATAPATI, 1663	1741
191 TRIVALA DAG 1870	1950

Sultán Khán—possessed himself of the country in the name of Tipu. It was afterwards retaken by Trimala Rao. On the cupture of Siringapatam, the country was divided between the Ninam and the Company—1500 Rs. per mensem were allowed by the Company to the Rájs of Vijayanagar,

122. VIRA VENEATAPATI RAMA RAYA, a minor; but he continued thenceforth subject to the Nizam, holding the town and some lands around Anagundy, (Vijeysnagur) the ancient capital, as a júgir from the Nizam. On the 31st May, 1829, the infani Rája died, and there being no heir, the jágir, I understand, has lapsed to the Nizam's Government, and the pension of 1500 Rs. per mensem to the Company.

## TRANSLATIONS OF THE INSCRIPTIONS.

#### FIRST INSCRIPTION

On the Flug Staff, called Dhajastambha, which is on the East side of the Temple of Jaina-guri, in the Roud of Anagunddi.

SALUTATION to the dust of the feet of the sand of JINA DEVA, which gives knowledge to the ignorant, and dispels the darkness of our hearts. May JINA DEVA be favorable!

The emblem (or flag-staff) of JINA DRVA, who is the lord of the three worlds, who is the happiest, the most graceful is form and splendid in appearance.

In the place called Nandisangam, near a large and heantiful Tamary (lotas) pend, called Saraswati (or goddess of learning) was horn Padmanandi, as the lotus springs from the tank. He had five names called Cundapada, Bakra deva, Mahá mati, Ilacharya and Gandhapinchha. Ia his race some of the noblest of the Munis, or priests, were horn like gems from the ocean.

Of the same race n priest called RATNAKARA GURU, the beantiful and good, was distinguished by the name of DHARMABHUSHANA YOGENDRA BHATTARAKA, which signifies the orgament of charity. The sky inhaled like fragrance of the fame of this priest DHARMA BHATTARAKA, as the black heetle when he runs over the flowers. The sky was smaller than his fame: if you ask an explanation of this enigma, the answer is, as the elephant beholds the whole of his body in a small looking glass.

To the dovout DHARMA BHATTARAKA was born a son called AMARAKIRTI.

Adoration be to the Munéswara or priest Amarakirti, who enlightens our darkness with the light of Vidyá or instruction. Of what use were men of learning when Amarakirti existed? From him was horn Simánandi. From the priest Simánandi descended the charitable and fortunate Dharmabhushana, a pillar of tha templo of charity, who was called Dharmabhattáraca, and whose fame was resplendent as the full moon in her glory.

Frum DHARMABHUSHANA, a Muneewara called DUNDAMANNA was born, who was as the black heetle to the lotus-feet of SIMMAN' NDI.

From the priest DANDAMÁNA was horn BHATTARAKA, Muni, who was fortunate and famous like DHARMABHÉSHANA. Worship be unto the feet of DHARMABHESHANA, in whose presence all the kings of earth how down!

Of the race of BHATTARAKA® Musi was born Yánti Rája a great and happy king, BURKA.† From him descended HARIHARESVARA,‡ who illuminated the world with all the arts and sciences, as the beams of the moon illuminated the milky sen. While ruling his kingdom, conquering many kings, and extending his dominions, he was called Rajanvati, because he was the greatest legislator the world ever beheld. While ruling the earth, whose girdle is the four seas, the glory of his ancestors was dimmed by his apperior light. He had a minister named CHAICHADANDA the naik, who was skilled in the transaction of private and public affairs, was warlike as CUMARESWAMI in hattle, and devoted to the king; who was styled Bānbāat, or husband of the earth.

To CHAICHADANDA the naik, was born a son called IMUGADANDA, who was blessed, celebrated, saluted, and adored in the world.

IRUGADANDA, who was a black beetle to the lotus-petaled feet of the priest SIMÁNANDI (the image of VISHNU, SIVA, and HIRANVAGARBHAS), in the year of the fortunate Sálicáhana 1907, corresponding to the year Crodhana, in the mouth of Phalguna Crishna paksha, dwitia Sukravára, or, Priday the 18th of the moon in the month of March, (A. D. 1385.) built and erected the flug staff with black stone in the street, where the girls played in the water like a stream poured forth by Kuntala, and the mound on which the flug staff stands, was prepared with pearl-like sund in the extensive city of Vijayanagar, which shounds with nine sorts of precious stones, and which is situated in the country called Carnatic.

#### SECOND INSCRIPTION.

A Bond of Donation, written in Sanscrita verse on a Temple in the Village of Krishnapuram.

ADORATION to PARAMESWARA on whose brows rest the Châmaras and the moon, and who existed before the three worlds!

Homage to the fortunate KRISHNASWAMI, who is exalted us the clouds, who ullevintes the sorrows and pardons the sins of his servants, who is a friend to the carth,

<sup>·</sup> Perhaps VIDTARANTA.

According to the Podigree, the father of BUKKA RAYA was a neighbouring Raja named Jansuk RAYA.

HARISAR RAR, S BRANNA.

and who stole the butter of the churned ocean. There was a man who was given as a gift to the Brakmans, who bestowed on them his weight in gold that they might travel to all principal pagodas and bathe in the holy waters of Canchi, Srisaila, Sonachala, Kanakasabha and Venkataparbat, who punished kings for their transgressions, who was the ablest warrior in the fight, the greatest amongst the kings of the earth, who was called Paraméswara, or a governor of governors, who was supreme lord over the three kings\*. He slew HINDU RAYA, named the tiger. He was called Ganda Bherundat or the elephant. All the kings blessed him, and prayed that he might live long to he the first among those who dwell in the dominions of Anga, Vanga, Calinga, &c. He was benevolent, heatowing elms to the poor. He was a man formed to sit on the precions throne, and to govern the earth, he was called the fortunate KRISHNA RAYA of many titles, who dwelled at Vijayanagar, and the light of whose same for charity and beneficence shone resplendent from the mountain called Udaya, to the mountain called Astamana Parbata, or in other words, from the rising to the setting sun, and from the north to the south, or from the beginning of the mountain Meru to the south sen. The said KRISHNADEVA MAHA RAYA sitting on the precions throne, after conquering the king of Udayagiri, and bringing oway (the image of) KRISHNASWAMI, returned to his oity and installed it in the Mantapam, a hoilding inlaid with emeralds, in the 1436th year of Salivahana, in the month Phálguna, Sukla Paceha, Tritiya, Sukravára, or on Friday the third day of the moon in the month of March, A. D. 1514.

#### THIRD INSCRIPTION.

SALUTATION to the dust of the sand of the feet of Jina, which removes the ignorance and the darkness of our henris!

The bond of inscription of Jina, who is the Lord of the three worlds, who is the happiest, the most benntiful, the most splendid!

There was a country called Carnáta, benntiful as heaven, which resembled the dwelling of the deities, who feasted on the anhstance called Ambrosia, and quaffed the drink called Nectar.

In this same Carnata, there was a city called Vijayanagar, which was the chief amongst the cities, and which was beautiful to behold, being adorned with magnificent

<sup>.</sup> See the 9th Inscription.

palaces, and lofty honaes which appeared overlayed with gold, like the monntains of Merk and Kaills lifting their golden heads to the sky. As the earth encompassed by the girdle of the four seas is illuminated by the flaming fire called Bádabánala (or Aurora Boreális), so the city, arising from the water of the moat, is resplendent with gold and ailver, and radiant with anypassing brightness. At this time reigned the king called BUKKA, who was the lord of the city, and had immense riches. He was a gem of the race of YADU, a shining precious atoos is a crown of jowels. His beauty resembled that of KRISHNA; he was equal to RAMA in symmetry of form, io wit, in courage, and in heauty. He conquered by his valour all the quarters of the world, and was to the kings who were his enemies what the mood is to the lotus.

From him descended a king called HARIHARAYUMAPATI,† who shone in the world as the san io the sky, who was the best pilot to the vessel in the sea of poverty, who was liberal as PARASURAMA to presenting lands; who was es CARNA‡ in giving away gold; who planted the flag-staff of victory on the shores of the funr seas, and whosa fame was spread as far as the rays of the foll moon.

From him a king called the fortunate DEVARAJESWARAS was born, whose feet were like the lotas petals, and when the kings who were his enemies prostrated themselves before him, the jewels in their crown reflected the radiance of his feet. He was to the learned as the moon to the hily flowers. Amon, the brave he was the bravest. Among the happy the most happy.

From him a king called VIJAYA NARAPATI arose, the benefactor of mankind, and beneficent in charitable gifts, who extinguished the light of the glory of brave kings with the wind of his victorious banners.

VIJAYA NARAPATI had a son named Vtradeva Raya¶ to whom he was attached like the fall moon to the sea, or as INDRA to his son JAYANTA. He was skilled in depriving bostile kings of the five elements colled life, with the sword called the poisonous serpent. The fortunate DEVA RAYA was a friend to pardon, and consoled the kinga who submitted to him, but broke the clouds of hostile princes in pieces, with the wind of the ears of the elephants in the day of battle.

<sup>.</sup> The lotus hangs its head and closes its leaves at night, whence the moon is said to subdre it.

Quere HASTHARA RAO, 94 of Pedigree.

<sup>?</sup> The son of Kunys, the wife of PANDU, king of flastineper.

<sup>&</sup>amp; Dava Rao, Pedigree 96 : & Vitava Rao, Pedigree 96. | PORDARA DEVA RAVA, Pedigree 97.

In the army of the fortunate DEVA RAYA, the dust of the sand of the earth which arose from the feet of the horses resembled the smoke of the fire of the bravery of DEVA RAYA, who appeared as the luminous sun dispelling the darkness of the anger of the troops of the opposing kings, the tears of whose wives allayed the dust of the conflict.

The month of the lotus of the fame of DEVA RAYA was opened by the genial warmth of the sun of his valour. The sides of the world were the petals of the flower compared with which the golden mountains of Himachala appeared like Karnica (seats) and the Diggajas (or eight elephants) like heetles. The waters of the ocean formed the boney of the flower, and in its cup abode Vijaya Larmi, the goddess of victory.

While this fortunate king ruled the world the Chintya Mani, or wishing precious stone, was unsought for, and the Calpa Vrixa, or wishing tree, was unthought of by any one.

DEVA RAYA ruled over his kingdom with KIRTI, SARASWATI and BHU LAXMI, that is, the goddess of fame, the goddess of learning, and the goddess of the earth, which was created in form of an egg by the four headed god BRAHMÁ.

VAMANA, the fifth incurnation of VISHNU, would not have begged alms of BALI, had DEVA RAVA been living. The full moon would lose the brightness of her countenance when he gazed on her. From his touch the sinner became purified, and censed to sin; and INDRA would not dore to cut the wings of the mountains in his presence for fear of his wrath.

The king DEVA RAYA, whose handsome face and person were like Madanamanohara, the Magnet which irresistibly attracts the bearts of women, was king of kings, a supreme governor, whose titles illuminated the world.

The happy DRVA RAYA resembled the king BUKES in wisdom, HARIHARESVARA in henovelence, and VIJAYA BILLPATI in valour. He was well skilled in the arts and sciences, and was like an emerald from the mountain of Rohanáchal. His throne shed happiness on the earth: (repetition) king of kings, governor of governors, &c.

The king Abhinara (or new) Deva Rava, while he was reigning in the centre of the Carnatic country is the city called Vijayanagar, in the year Parábhava, 1348 Saka on the full.moon of Carrica or December, A. D. 1526, erected in the betlenut-market, a temple glittering with gold and diamonds like the starry heavens, and therein he established the god Parsvanáth, who was worshipped, praised, and celebrated by Indra, who was the moon to the lotus of falsebood, and who was the lion to the elephant of the eighteen principal sins. His fame and charity will endure until the sun and moon shall disappear from the firmament.

#### FOURTH INSCRIPTION.

On a Stone Pillar opposite to the Tower, called Ranga Mandapam, which is contiguous to Virupakshu.

MAY prosperity and fortune prevail! Glory he to SAMBIII, who is the lord and chief pillar of the foundation of the three worlds, called the three Nagaras, whose head is circled with Chimaras and adorned with the full moon!

May the glory, hrightness, and splendonr of RUDRA set us free from the bondage of ignorance!

CHANDRA RAYA was born to enlighten the world as the moon arises in the sky to illumine the darkness of night, and as the butter came out from the milky occas at the time of its charming.

He had a son called BUDDHA, who was as wise as Moreury, who had a son called PURURAVA Chakravarti, who had a son AYU, whose son was NAITUSHA, who had a son YAYATI, who had a son TURVASU. In the same line descended the king called BITKKA, who was conspicuous among sovereigns as the precious stone on the brow of kings. KRISHNA, the son of DEVAKT in his 5th incarnation l'dmana, or the Dwarf, sought alms from Ball, but king BUKKA fur surpassed Ball in dominion, glory, and charity. His fame extended from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof, and from the mountain called Himáchal to the sea. From him a king was born, called NARAHA AYANITÁL, as PRADUMNA was born from KRISHNA, the son of DEVAKT. He plunted a flag staff at Strirangam in the middle of the river Cavéri, and slew the king of the country. He conquered the kings named CHOLA RAJA, PURANDAR RAJAI and GAJAPAFI, who were all great warriors. He obtained a great name from the river Ganga to the city of Lanca§. He protected all the knigs, who were at peace with him from the sun rising mountain called Udaya Paroata to the setting place called Astagiri.

In all the holy places named Rámeswara, &c. he distributed charities. He had a son called Vtranarasinha Krishna Deva Maha Ráya, born from the princess named Nagalá as Ráma and Laxmana sprung from Caunallia, and Sumitrá by Dasaratha: Vtra Narasinha Krishna Deva Ráya sitting on the throne embel lished with nine sorts of precions atones, reigned over the world from the south sea to the

<sup>&</sup>quot; NARDINEA RAYA, (P. 90). | The Rajah of Madera? | The Rajah of Cruses. | Ciylon.

north mountain Meru, his same extended over the earth far wider than that of the sovereigns NRIGA, NALA, NAHUSHA. IIe distributed all kinds of charities in many holy places, viz. Virupaksha, Culchartri, Vencatachelam, Carchi, Srisailam in the mountain called Sonasaitam and at Pryaga, where the river Gange and Yamuna (Jumna) join in one stream, Srirangam, Cumbha Conam, and in the holy water Gocarnam and Rama Setu, &c. When NARASINHA DEVA RAYA having ruled the world with justice departed this life, KRISHNA DEVA MAHÁ RÁYA succeeded him. He was taken under the special protection of SIVA, who opened his third eye, which is situated in the middle of his forehead, to watch over him; also of VISHNU the four handed, who holds the circle called Chakram in one hand, and the shell called Panchajanyam in another; of BRAHMA, the four-headed, of PARVATI, the spouse of SIVA who holds a dagger in her hand; of LAKSHMI distinguished by the lotus, and of SARABWATI, whose harp denotes her to be the wife of BRAHMA. KRISHNA DEVA RAYA also performed the sixteen kinds of principal charities. named Shadasa Mahadan, in all holy places, waters, &c. Here follow a dozen lines ennmerating his virtnes, learning and accomplishments, which are said to have equalled thoso of the Rhias NRUGA, NALA, NAHUSHA, NABHAGA, DHUNDUMARA, MANDHATA, BHACIRATHA, RAMA, &c. The said KRIBHNA DRVA RAYA, who was the son of NAGAMBA, and NARA BHUPAL, and who reigned over the world, sitting on the throne embellished with nine sorts of precious stones, at Vijayanagar, presented the village of Singanahalli (the boundaries of which are marked on four sides with black stones) for the parpose of farnishing the holy offerings, &c., to the Divine VIRUPAKSHA, whose temple is explied as the mountains.

Be it known unto all persons by this inscription of KRISHNA DEVA MAHA RAYA.

## FIFTH AND FIFTEENTH INSCRIPTIONS.

A Bond of Donation to RAGUNATHA DEVA at the Panugonda Gate, on the West side of the Temple of Sunnapah, (in the Candrese language.)

## MAY prosperity and fortune endure !

In the year of Sáliváhana 1463, corresponding to the year. Sarvari, in the month of Kártika Sudipanchami, Guruvár, (or Thursday the 5th day of the moon, in the month of December, in the year of our Lord 1545,) the fortunate, the great king of kings,

Paraméswara, the heroic, and famous, and glorious and valiant ACHYUTA® DEVA MAHA
RÁYA was reigning in the city of Vijayanagar, and sitting on the precions throne, whan
Timmarkgu, the sou of Uregae Pedda Ambarkgu of the tribe of Canyapa, and in
the rule of Afastamba, built a city called Devaranjanam Patnam on the east side of
he Panagondo Ghéti, and established Rahunath Drva, as the tutelary deity thereof,
bestowing the undermentioned lauds to the god as an holy offering.

In the village called Nalala Hunesa, as Sarvemanya Aggrahar (or a gift of donation) we bought two Varti, or two pieces of "limited" lands, trom MUMIDI DILCHAT; who procured them by making the hurning sacrifice, &c.

The particulars of the two lands are as follows:-

One place called Pánchaca Stallam of Cottomwar (below the oanal) is of an extent sufficient for six times of seeds. One place called Congollu, sofficient for four tooms of weeds. One place called Chákala Vári Kundo, or washerman's poud, named Mula Maddy, equivalent to four times of seeds. One place is called Viramo Panchaka Stallam, equal to seven times of seeds. These foor places we presonted to the god RAGUNTHA DRVA for an offering.

Besides these, the Maniems given to the god RAGUNATHA DEVA for providing the daily offerings, were as follows:-

Calasápuram Máganny or in the village Dévatápuram below the old cunul, a place called Joghini, which was cultivated by Sanabhoga Veruparba, equal to six túms of seeds. In Campelly, Ariti Tolo or a plantain garden of Satta Serumian, equal to three túms of seeds. A place attached to Singana Goda, which is helow the lake in Dharmaságaram, equal to three túms of seeds. In the village Vadda Brsavapuram, a place called Higgadiah, which is near to the Maniem of Sanabhoga Hinnarasiah, which is equal to three túms of seeds. A place called Elleguntah, which also is equal to three túms of seeds. In the last two lands there are six túms of seeds. A place called Ambelega Hindunnah which is near the bazár of Cummarsa Naidu in the village Crishnapuram, the land contains two half túms of seeds. A piece of land of Pula Siddiah, which is below the lake in the village Camalápuram, in which are three túms of seeds. A piece of land Myan Hamiah Mallia,† which is within the lake called Vutacalva in the village of Madellapuram, equal to half a túm of seeds. A piece of land called Jaghena, which is below the lake in the village A'nantapuram, in which are three túms of seeds. A piece of land called Jaghena,

<sup>\*</sup> Acutta Ran of the Pedigree.

which is cultivated by KANA MALLIAM, in which are four tums of seeds. In these two villages there is land equal to seven tums of seeds.

These eight villages were presented by us as Maniem, or as a gift. The seeds thereof were two candies and one half tim, and the two vartis, with the cocoannt trees in the village. Nalala, Hunesa, which we purchased, are in addition; the seeds of which were two candies. Those who unite together in continuing this obstity will be rewarded a thousand fold. He who withholds or diminishes the charity will fall into the principal bell, and be guilty of a sin of the same magnitude as if he had murdered his mother and father at Cási (Banares), near the shore of the Gaoges.

#### SEVENTH INSCRIPTION.

A Bond of Donation written on the Wall, in the Temple of Hazár Rámaswámi.

MAY virtne, fortnne and viotory prevail !

In the year of Sáliváhana 1442, corresponding to the Vrihaspati year Vikrama, in Mágha Sudi Saptami, Timmarazu, the son of Charra Drva Mahá Ráya, of the tribe of Casyapa, the noblest of men, strong as the Garuda Bharundat, and whose dwelling was in the heart of Saraswati, (the goddess of learning) repaired the lake granted by Krishna Mahá Ráya, and also presented the adjoining lands, on Rádhá saptamá the 7th of the moon, (in the month of March, 1520,) to Rámaswámi for offerings at the festivals, &c. in order to obtain salvation for his father and mother, &c.

#### EIGHTH INSCRIPTION.

A Bond of Donation on a Stone called Vori, in the Temple of Vithala Déva,

## FORTUNE and victory!

In the year of Sálivákana 1483, corresponding to the year Durmati, in Chaitra Sudi Panchami, Sanivár, or on the 5th of the moon (in the month of April, 1561,) while the king

<sup>\*</sup> Quere CHAR DAS, Il & of Pedigree. TIMMARART is not mentioned in the Pedigree.

<sup>†</sup> A fabricus bird with two heads, supposed to be able to lift up elephants in its talons.

of kiege, Parameswara, the fortunate, famous and barolo Sadas va Mahá Ráya was relgning at Vijayanagar, Conati Condia Rája Dava Mahá Ráya, the see of Cotia Dava Mahá Ráya of the tribe of Casyapa presented his village, laeds, &c., as an offering to Vithala Dava ie the season of Makara, Sancranti Puniakál, i. a. when the sen entered the eleventh sige of the Zodiac.

#### NINTH INSCRIPTION.

On the Statue of the God NARASINHA DEVA in the Village Krishnapuram.

IN the reige of Sálivákana 451,+ corresponding to the year Virodki, in Vaisákka Sudi Purnimá, (or on the 15th of the moon in the moeth of May, 1839.)

The forteeste, the great kieg of kiegs, Parameswara, the famous and heroic Krishina Ráya Mahá Ráya the sage, the poet, the hero, the chief of three Rámas mamed Narapati, (Raja of Vijayanagar), Gajapati‡, and Aswapati§ established the god Narasinha Drva by the hands of a great man, named Krishina Bilakti, in the village called Krishnapuram, which with other villages were presented as an offering to the deity.

#### Detail of Villages.

One village called Varavoconda Tosacáram Kitachinta, near the coentry callad Udi. One village called Vanganur, which is in the same country. These two villages have been given by my hand with my own free will with the gold and water to NARA SINHA DEVA for the daily offerings, &c., while I am ruling the world, sitting on the proolous throne, at the time of the moon's eclipse, on the 15th of the moon, in the month of Vaisákha or May, in the year Virodhi. Whatever rare thing, water, stones or gold may be found within the houndaries of the above two villages, together with the duties on imports and exports have likewise been presented by me to NARASINHA DEVA as a donation with my free will. Let the grant be continued estil the sne sed moon shall cease to shie.

(Three Sanscrit Stanzas foilow, see the Twelfth Inscription.)

This must be Sanasiva, the brother of Achita Rao (Achita). He is not mentioned in the Podigree as having act on the threes.

t Probably 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Rain of Orison.

<sup>4</sup> Raja of Balara.

#### TENTH INSCRIPTION.

## A Bond of Donation inscribed at Krishnapuram.

FEALTY to Sanbhu on whose head the moon shines, and the Châmaras glisten, who is the object pillar and foundation of the three worlds !

Fortune and viotory!

In the reign of Sáliváhana 1435, corresponding to the year Bhává, in Phálguna Sudi Tritlya, Sukravár, or Friday the 3d of the moon (in the month of March, 1513.)

The fortunate king of kings, Parameswara, the hrave and famons, happy end herolo Krishna Maha Raya returning to Krishnapuram from Vidyagerhi after conquering the king of that city, brought the god or image named Krishna Drva, and established it at Krishnapuram; and at the same time presented a great many jewels set with nine sorts of precions stones, and furniture of gold and silver, &c., together with the undermentioned villages, for the divine expenses, such as lights, flowers, fruits, incense, &c., and daily and extra offerings, (Pancha Parvams)—on the first day of the month, the 11th of the moon, the full moon. the 27th of the moon, and also for the new moon, monthly and yearly festivals, and for the distributions among the Brahmans, and for the pomp and splendour of worship.

- 1 Village called Atteratti.
- 1 Village called Maddalapuram, which is added to Hosuru Magani.
- 1 Village named Devatapuram, adjoining to Compili Magani.
- 1 Village called Harva Samulram, near, Cailaspuram.
- 1 Village styled Togalacullu.
- 1 Village by the name of Badanahati.
- 1 Village named Badrapadam, which is added to Tocala Cotuca Chella.

He also gave the transit duties at Krishnapuram as well as in the above villages, together with the lake, as a Sarvamanyam to the Brahmans. He also determined that the following Brahmans should act as the priests, &co., of the said deity, and that they should each enjoy a certain portion of land; viz.

- 1 Candy of land to Ramanuja Acharya, son of Timana Acharya, who was of the tribe of Gautama, in the rule of Vikhanus and of the Yajusik or Yajurveda.
  - 1 Candy of land to TIMMANACHARYA, the son of the daughter of RANGAMMA.

# ELEVENTH INSCRIPTION,

Written in the old Canarese Language.

ADORATION be note Samble (Sive) who is the lord of Cailás, the chief pillar to the foundation of the three worlds called "the three Nagaras," (beaven, earth, and the lower world or Pátála), whose head is encircled with white Chámaras, equalling the splendonr and magnificence of the full moon.

The deity called Vighneswara (Gassa), the son of Sambhu was supposed to have lost his head in hattle. His mother Parvati alarmed at the report, induced her hasband to search after him. The body was discovered, but every endeavour to find the head proved ansanceessful; Sambhu in his search happening to mant with the bead of an elephant placed it as a substitute on the aboulders of his son. Vighneswara is on thus account represented with the body of a man hearing the head and prohosis of an elephant. He was supposed to have een a proficient in all languages and sciences. He was distinguished by a symbol of the moon on his head. His body was painted over with a composition of oil and red lead, which made him appear like the red clouds of the evening.

He drank up the water of the tanks with his trusk and sprinkled it like a shower on the earth. The dignity and splondour of, his hody equalled the brilliancy and radiance of the red sky occasioned by the dust of the earth when stirred up by the hoofs of the cattle returning from pasturage in the evening. He protected the good, and his disposition was uniformly happy. He watched over LAXMAN MANTER, the minister of State, who possessed every good and perfect gift, and who was accomplished in all the arts and soiences.

The dust of the feet of LAXMIVARAGURU, the priest of LAXMAN MANTSI, has the property of removing the sins of the multitude as the water of the Ganges, which springs from the toe of the Almighty VISHNU in his babitation of Vaicantha, and purifies the sins of men.

The minister, LAXMAN MANTEL, was the ford of the earth, and the ruler of many kings. He resembled VISHNU, whose shape is revealed in the Védas, and who sprang from the lower world (Pátála) in the form of the boar Adivaráham, whose task having mount Méru for a socket, sustained the whole world.

May the had of the letas, which is in the hand of LAXMI, the wife of VISHNU, containing boundless wenlth, be given to LAXMAN MANTRI. The shape of that

bnd is like the shell, which was used to pour milk into the mouth of the Infant Brahmá, who was born from the navel of Vishnu when reclining en Adiecaka, the thousand moathed serpent, floating on the milky sea. Brahmá, the son of Vishnu, had a son named Atri, who is the father of Chandra, or the moon, who begat Budha. Pururava, the son of Budha, had a son walled Ayu, who begat Nahusha. Nahusha had a son named Yayati, who begat Yadu, &c.

The descendants of Chandra, or the moon, where all kings of great fame and renown. In the line of YADU was horn SRI SANGAMATEHUMIPATI, who had a son called BURKA RAYA, who reigned in the circular or oval world. He was valiant in hattle, and remarkable for his military acquirements. His younger brother HARI HARA PANDINA-RENDRA, however, excelled him in every accomplishment, and was extolled by the kings of the earth for his generous and forgiving disposition, which extended not only to them but to the seven parts of the earth called Saptadwipa. HARIHARA BHUPALA, the son of BUKKA RAYA, was valiant as VISHNU, who modelled the earth. His charity and henevolence exceeded that of NALA, NAHUSHA, NRIGA, BHAGHIRATHA, &co., and in consequence his reputation equalled in brilliancy the splendonr of the full moon.

He had a son named DEVARÁJA NARENDRA, who planted the ensigns of victory on every side, and who was entitled to ose the white nmbrella over his head. He hanished the poverty of the people by his munificence, and by the water of his bonnty extinguished that heat of their miseries. He was king of kings, and had all the monarchs of the earth under his subjection. He was the source of all riches as he was the chief amongst that kings. He possessed a aword like the Vajrayuda in the hand of INDRA, to conquer the mountains of his enemies. He was also distinguished for his charitable virtnes, which shope as bright as a meteor in the sky. This king afforded protection to all his allies by giving them assistance in the hour of need against their enemies.

DEVA RAYA BHUPALA, the fortunate, had two ministers pamed DHARMAD'RSA and SAVRNA, who erected a great number of temples, &c. for charitable purposes, and endowed them with villages. The fame of their king was by these means apread abroad throughout the earth.

These two ministers had a sister called SINGHAMBU, who was celebrated for her virtue as well as beauty. She was an ornament to her sax, and her husband named RAMARASU, of the tribe of Muniswars, or penitents, was loved by the world for his excellent-qualities.

RAMARÁRU had five some named LAXMAN MANTRI, CHINA MANTRI, BARANA, ABUNA and MADANA, who were esteemed and celabrated in the world, as much as the five wishing trees, called Santána, Calpavrixa, Mandára, Harichandana and Parijáte, which grew in the garden of Indra, the Lord of Paradisa.

Of these five brothers LAXMAN MANTEL was most distinguished for his strength and symmatry, which equalled that of BHIMA. He was valiant and coarageous, and his fama rose like that of ARJUNA, the third brother of DHARMARÁJA or the son of PÁNDU, and like that of DASARATHA, RÁMA, whose giory was as the moon of the nectarine sea called the womb of Sangamámbu. Ho was loved by the people and his name encreased daily. LAXMAN MANTEL afforded protection to ail his friends as well as to strangers, and he constructed a great many lakes and wells. His hand was open and generous as the wishing tree Calpavricsham, and so numerous were his charities and liberal donations that CARNA, a king famons for those qualities, was entirely forgetten.

LAXMAN MANTRI was minister to the king DEVA RAYA BHUPALA, and was leved by the nobles for his extensive acquirements in literature and the sciences.

In public or in private he was equally estoemed for his virtoes, wealth, greatness, gonerosity, and personal bravery, &c.

The women who saw LAXPAN MANTRI, while sitting in the light of the fall moon in summer, were demand by his beauty, and intexicated with love.

A great many anthors and learned men composed verses, &c., in his praisa.

In the dominious of DRVA RAYA, LAXMAN MANTRI was the chief of men and excelled the minister of PRATAPA RUDRA, called VANARA, and YOGRNDRA in firmuses, wisdom, wit and resources.

One night LAXMAN MANTRI being asleep, dreamt that a doity called VINAKA appeared before him, having his feet adorned with Andal and Cadem, and his waist with a gold band. He had a crown on his head set with nine sorts of precions stones, and the symbol of full moon was placed above the crown. He had four hands, each of which hold an instrument. The deity addressed LAXMAN MANTRI saying, "There is a place called Virupakska, where lasciviousness, revenga, lust, &c. are unknown, which would be n pleasant spot for the three principal deities called HARI, (or VISHNU) HARA (or SIVA) and HIRANYAGARBHA, or the four-headed god BRAHMA. It is situated in the south side of the mountain called Meru, in the middle of the island called Lambudwipa, and encompassed by the selt see called Sevens Samudram. In the same place there is a river called Pendkeni, whose waters are like Amritam (nectar), and abound with fish, turtles, alligators, &c. On the banks of the river there are many groves composed of mangoe,

citroe, plantain, limes and other sorts of fruit trees, intermixed with all sorts of flowers and plants named Malli, Malla, Janji, &c., the abode of nightingales and other beautifel birds. This is the heliest spot in the world, where the axe of penance and devotion is laid to the root of the vice of sin. Ie it there is a place called Pumpátir, to the east of which there is a menutaic called Malayápanta, to the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be be defined to the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined to the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined to the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined to the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined to the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined to the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined to the senth side of which again there is a cave where I recommend you to be defined to the senth side of which again the senth side of

LAXMAN MANTRI in accordance with the injunctice of the deity erected a temple in which he placed the anspicious VIRUPÁKSHA DEVA with PÁRVATI, his wife, and their son GANESA or PINÁKA on the bank of the river Pampa, to the south side of the mountain Malayávanta, whose glory shall last until the sen and more pass away.

## TWELFTH INSCRIPTION.

A Bond of Donation written on the stone near Ranga Mantapam before the Temple of the Holy VIRUPAKSHA.

MAY fortune and victory endere!

In the year of Sáliváhana 1430, corresponding to the year Sukla, ie Mágha Bahula Chatardasi, or on the 29th of the moon (in the month of March, 1506.)

The fortenate, the great king of kiegs, Parameswara, hrave and valiant, happy and heroic, Krishna Mahá Ráya, while sitting on the throne, presented a village, Singhahalli, for the sepply of the daily offeriogs, together with a newly huit edifice called Ranga Mantapam, and, a tower opposite to it, and also a large old tower lately repaired, which is at the first gate. He presented to Virupáksha u Camalam and a Nágánbharanam set with nine sorts of precious stones: the shape of the former was that of the petals of the Témeri (lotus) flowers, and of the latter that of a serpent. He also presented a large gold plate for the purpose of holding the daily offerings of food, and two small plates of the same metal for holding small lights, together with seventy-foer other plates made with silver. He, who shall not continue the charity, will commit as great a sin as if he had slain a cow or Brahman.

#### STANZAS.

I.—The king sitting on the precious throne, dwellieg in the city of Vijayanagar, his name is extended over the earth. In administering justice he excels the sovereigns NRIGU, NCLA, and NAHUSHA.

II.—The virtue of giving is greater than that of continuing a charity. Giving obtains beaven, and continuing paradise.

III.—If a person continue all the gifts of others it is twice better than one of his own, should be resume those of others his own will be in vain.

IV.—If a person resume his own gifts or those of others he will be born as a mite coworm, and live sixty thousand years in dung.

V.—RAMACHANDRA wishes all kings now and hereafter to continue to give in charity, because it is a duty appointed to man as the shore is to the sea.

## FOURTEENTH INSCRIPTION.

A Bond of Donation written on a stone called Vay in the Temple of Madávaswámi.

OBEISANCE to GANAD! PATI (or GANAPATI\*), the general of the army of the deities.

Fortune and victory!

In the year of Sáliváhana 1467, corresponding to the year Vispávasú, in Krishna Sudi Tritíya, Gurnváram, or on Thursday the 3d of the moon (in the month of April 1545.)

The fortunate, the great king of kings, Parameswara, bappy, famous, and beroic, Sadasiva Mahá Ráya was fuling the world, sitting on the precious stone, holding an umbrella over his head when Tinna Ranga, son of Vrittabha Ranga presented a building called Ranga Mantapam or "public resting place," with twenty-five partitions to the God Mádhava Deva, (whose temple is in the city of Vijayanagar, at the great bázár, west of the Metananta). The proceeds thereof are to be appropriated to the expence of the daily festivals, drums, flutes, &c., which may be uccessary for the pomp and splendour of the temple.

This gift is given by him in the name of his father VALLABHA RANGA and mother VENGALOMÁ, that they may obtain salvation. Let the gift be inviolable until the sun and moon shall cease to shine in the world.

<sup>•</sup> This is apparently a mistake for the younger brother of Gantatt named Kastik is called "Daya Shaka-Patt," (general of the army of the deities).

Transcript of the First Inscription from the Tailanga into the Devanagari character.

## चानेनंदिविधानदेशविधापूर्वसंद उसे नैनम्हि बद्दभनसंसमीद उसे द्वासनं

यत्यादर्यस्त्रद्भीरकोष्ट्रति मानर्थ । सनिनन्धेवसे भूवाद्भवसे सदवासकः । १। जीमत्यदनजन्भोद कारारामायनाकृतं । जीवानेनाक्तनायस्य प्रासनं विनद्यासनं । २। जीतृत्रसंदेश्वनि नंदिसंप्रकाकृत् ववातारमधितरमः। तपापि चारवतिनावि वचित् वभाववेश्विष्ट वद्मवेशे। १। वाषाकः क्रवण राखीवबरिवामसामितः। राजाजानैतिधिक रतितत्रामपंचया । । जेक्जिस्नने जावनुनवः सन्धाः तिरां। जनवादिवरज्ञानि वभुवृद्धिकतेनवः। ६। तत्रातीवादवादिव रज्ञरज्ञावदीज्ञवः। वर्गभुवववा श्रीक्षाभड़ारकपर्वाचितः । ४। भातिभड़ारकोधर्मभववा प्रवभववाः। वचकाकुत्तमामेरियमणंवासरा वते। ७। ब्रिक्सस्य मनेरासीदनर्भवतवेरिनशेः। नीमानमरबीधार्वदेशिकारी सरक्षाती। ए। विवयस ब्रहेब्याटं ब्रटियलानिवनिरोधिताड्रावे। ब्रतिवनितवेश्वदीर्यंतममद्यीति भन्ने तमीब्रद्यं। ८। । ब्री । साविजान्ववपुरवाः परिवताविद्याविद्यीनांतरा वास्या वा भूवि संभवेतु वद्यवः वितेरनतेरिद्ध । १०। धीररवर्धितर मेवातनमद्देतीम मेक्नितराचार्वामरवीतितत्वमभवक्रीविंदनंदी बारी।११ । बीधमा अविश्वित तसायहे नीसिंहनंदानैगुरीः सममैः। अहारक नीविनधमीहमार्वभावमानः कुनुरेद्वीर्तिः । १२ । यह तसा मुनेदातीवद्मानमुनीचरः । जीतिवर्गदियोगीतचरवांशीव बढ्यदः। १६ । ददमान वरारात्रीयकाभुवववीत्तिकः। अहारचमुनिः सीमान्त्रकाषयविवर्णितः। १८। अहारवामुनेः यादाव वर्भवामके क्रमः। यद्ये मुक्कािआवं याति राजवराः परं। १५ । पवरेमवपरंपरावामदीवरेगवक्तमा नावां । चालीरसीममहिमावंद्रे वादवमुखतां । १६ । चलंडितमुद्रोदारः जीमान्वसम्बीपतिः । उद भूजसतकासात्रामाष्ट्रियरेक्यरः। कर्णाकवायनिकवी विधा वीरोवधेरिव। विकान अस्तरिभयाचे विक्रमाकातिवरुपे। विराज्ञानन्तर्गित्रभवतीचा वर्षेषरा। तकिन्द्रास्ति राजेने चतुरावृद्धिनेस्त्रना। करामकरिताक्रीवपदातनमञ्चीपते । वासीत्रस्य मणीवानेक्रास्त्रिववसमन्तिः। क्रवक्रमानतामंत्री श्रेष वंदाविनायकः ।

दितीयमेतः वर्षं रच्छा स वाजनेयसमरांत्रवेतु। श्रीमान्मचान्वैवरंडनाचे। श्रातार्तं वार्थे चरि भूमिभर्तुः।

तस्य भीवैचर्डादिनावचस्याभितमियः। चासीदियमदंडेग्रीवंदनीवीचवंदनः।

व मृत्ती नामृती निख्निभुननाभेतिकतया प्रद्याजनाकाविटनिटिननेचं भुतितवा। प्रभूताकीति काचिरमित्रगरंडेप्रकथय त्रदेवांतात्वातात्पुरमिच न विचित्रतमिति। तर्वप्रवेशि मुक्यानिय मार्ग कानामाधारतामुगमती पिच यस्त्र चापः । नव्यपरा तस्याज्यनायस्त्रवृद्धिस्वतीवनीति।

इटिइटप्रजीशः प्राव्यक्षाव्यक्ष्मीः कुषकविष्यामा ग्रीमं जोशीनंतीमा। प्रवत्रपद्रवेता सिक्तंशर्मिकमं प्रवत्निकसंतः स प्रतापेकभूमिः।

कालिशाववर्षे १६०७ प्रवर्तमाने क्रीधनवस्त्रदे पाग्युक्तमासे क्षणपति दितीयायां तिथी मुखवारि। विकार विकार क्षणा विकार विकार क्षणा विकार क्षणा विकार क्षणा विकार क्षणा विकार विकार क्षणा विकार विकार क्षणा विकार क्षण

Second Inscription, Original in Tailanga Character.

#### चीजवैद्यावनमः ।

# चीलवामुरवीत्ंहेरेवाववनुवीत्ंहेकासनाभिमावन्।

ननस्त्रीताः स्विष्णाचानस्यादि। विभेक्षान्तरार्द्धभूषसंभाव संभवे। १। ववनीरवनीयाव वव वीतवार्तवे। स्ववनीयनवीवाव ववनीतम् वे ननः। १। सांची वीचे वद्यायम् स्वयन्त्रस्त्रम् स्वयार्वे स्वयं स्वयार्वे स्वयं स्वयाय्ये स्वयाय्य

व्यक्तं वीरिययान्द्रवाहाणीवा वृत्रकान्दाः । १११६। विषयि विषयान नृवावनान वेष्ण्यः याण्युकः त्र इ तृ वृत्ववाद नृवाव वृत्रवाहियां परमेष्यः जीवीर हाक्य वैत्रकाराय जुवाव करविनिद्रं विविश्य यो कृति विविश्य यो विश्य यो विविश्य यो विविश्य यो विविश्य यो विविश्य यो विविश्य यो विश्य यो विविश्य यो विविश्य यो विविश्य यो विश्य यो विविश्य यो विश्य यो विश्य

Third Inscription, transcribed in the Devanagari Character.

भीमसमरमभीरसेटरामेश्यमांहनं । श्रीवाचैनीस्मनायसः द्वासनं जिनदासनं । पू । भीमदास्या न्याज्यपूर्वपन्त्रसः नीव्यानदीपतेःपरियतम्ते सत्तीतिर्दरिष्ट्रमधाराजसः वजावायतारादीरादेव राजनरे बराहे नराजारिन विजन जी निर्देश ने का विजन के वि तिमतापिकारीकाततामाच्यालिकासनः रामाविरामपरमैन्यरादिविवद्विकातामविविदिभिनवदेव राजमचाराजी निजासाप्रतियानितसर्नाटदेशसम्धर्यातंत्रः सावासमूत्रविजयनत्रदशः समुस्रमेगस्यवी व्यानाचन्द्रतारमालकीर्तिधर्मप्रवृत्तये सवजवानसामाव्यादिविराजमानसा सदाद्विद्याप्रवटनपटी यसः पार्श्वनायस्य नीपतेः ज्ञिनामयं चैत्वामारमचीचरत् ॥ है। देशः वर्नाटनामाभुद्यसम्बद्धंपद्र। विडंबयति यरकते प्रदेशिशासनामयं। विजवनगरीति तक्तिव्रवरीतिरम्बद्धमाक्ते। नवरीव वरीव सीयं नगरीकोरेव मुविभरियाँके। कनकाव्यकताररिक्षावाकः परिकाम्प्रतिविधितेरकं वा। वस्रवेव विभाति वाडवार्षिवृतिरलाषरमेखनापरीता । सीमानुक्तिधामा यहुकुनतिजवस्वारसीद्वंतीमा थी मान्नामाभिदामाक्तिदवनितचे भातिभाग्वात्तभमा । विक्रांत्वाकात्त्रिवेशियस्य विस्तंवक्रकेवि दिकः चौत्कां नामर्ति वृक्तः चितिपतिद्दिभूभविद्यागुनलः ॥ तलातालावतादः स्पृद्धि चदिच्यका पतिश्रीतवारी दारिगृरकारवाराकरतरविधी विरुपुरतावधारः। अदानसर्वेगानुस्रतपरमुखल धिनीवंश्रुक्तुः स्थाराकूमारतीरावणिनिधितजयकांशिवन्यकावीर्तिः । तेनाश्रन्यदिराजतक्रतिहरकीत रमुरुविखरमञ्जीपनदीपिनापरिननत्वादाकनीराजनः। विदलीरवनंडनीविसकरेविकातवीर्वापरः नयानीररमाचर्यन्तवरः नीरेवराजेन्दरः॥ तज्जनीतिसन्दानीवरति विवयते पुद्धवारिकमानी दानभकार्तिदेनीविजवनदपतिः खिकतादातिसैन्यः। प्रव्युवन्निचवात्रासमसमयसमुद्रुतकेतुप्रद्रुत कायानाकीयक्त्यामतिकतिकतिकतायमदीयः। तकादकाव्याकितालाजनि कर्तत वचाअंभजेतुर्जयं ते। राजा त्रीदेवराजाविजयकपतिवाराधिराचाध्यांचः। चीपाठीयप्रवृत्तप्रवक्रविवदिप्रतीयक्ष मापभावमेबीनअस्तिवस्यवः .. बग्रखद्वीरगेंदः । वीरमीदेवराजीविश्ववनरपतेसारसंज्ञातमत्ति भैत्तीभमेर्विभाति प्रजारियततेरात्तिज्ञातस्य वर्ता । जुरक्षीधात्मयुद्धीदरकरिवटावर्वसूर्वप्रवर्षेद तत्रातीयवातप्रतिवृत्तविमतादभद्याभसंषः । यदाटीवादवाटीबाददिनतथदादिवशिवंप्रवेदीधंमसी नायमानैः प्रतिचपतिगवकीदृत्रवासुधाराः। प्रीम्बन्पप्रभृतप्रतिभटस्भटस्याटनाटीप्रवार्यभीवी ल्बोधकारचुमविवदवते देवराजेन्दरोयं। विनक्षित्विजयक्तित्रजनवः मीदेवराजेकित्वंचीः चीति सितां वृत्रं चनवते हीर्यात्वस्योदयात्। याचा यचपनाह्यतामुपनताः वर्धेवा संगादिक् मतंत्रजाजमध्यामारंदविंदत्तराः । विल्याते विजयाताजे वितरति नीरेवराजेन्यरे सर्वस्याजनिवर्देना विमित्तितावाचादधीचादयः। दीवाबामपि मेावतापरिकता चिंता न चिंतामबेरबाखः वस्पमचीवचः प्रथमते सर्वेषिकी नीकता । सीवं कीर्फिसरसतीवसुमतीवाबीवधुभिः समं भक्षा दीवति देवराजकप तिर्भेदेवरिवहमः। यश्लीरिर्वनियाचनाविर्वितवन्त्रःवसंबेशिकतञ्चवक्रवस्त्रीचित्रवर्वात लदीक्षक्षनः॥ सदनसनीष्टरमूत्तिर्मेष्टिणाजनसानसारष्ट्रयः। दाजाधिराजराजपरसेखरादिनिजनिष रः। कतो वक्रमधीपाना दाने चरिष्ठरेखरः। ब्रीमें मीरेवराजेशी चाने विजवभूपतिः। सीयं मीरेव राजेकी विवादिनयदिश्तः। पानुसपुरवीश्रंतपर्वपुनवेनापवे। सकान्दे प्रतिते वाते वस्तिंधुनुवे दुभिः। पराभवान्देवार्भिकां धर्मावीर्भिप्रवृत्तये॥ स्वादातमत्तरमधंनस्वितदुवीदिसर्ववारिवतते चडादशरीय मदामदममनिकुरममदितसमराजः। निकासीवद् भागीरिवादिसरेन्त्रवंशवंशसम्बद्धाः वधुपियपिय अर्त्तैः नीपार्यजनेश्वरस्य वदवाकेः। अवपरितिषद्देतुं जिलामयं सेतुमिकवयसाँस्य वैत्यामारमचीकरदाधरविद्यमविदिमकरं स्रोयं।

Fourth Inscription.

# नीविक्याक्षेत्रवसुनुहिर्देजमञ्जयेवेदुवज्ञानिविधिपंडिज्ञासम् । नीक्षकरेवरावसु ।

त्रभगत् । भन्नश्रंतिर्द्श्वित्रभागानरपार्दे । वैदीकानतरारंभगुककंभाव प्रभवे । वक्षावावाक तज्ञानमञ्जूषितिमरापरं। वद्रवीप्यज्ञजोद्भतं परिवापि च पृष्यते। यसि श्रीरमवाद्वीर्मञ्जनानाकश न्ये। नवनीतिमवीद्वतमपनीततमापकः । तथालीत्तनवक्तमाभरतुनैरन्यंनामावधः मुखैरक वस् द्वाभुमवर्षेदायुर्विवानिञ्चतः। तस्त्रायुर्वेक्षवेद्वास्य तस्त्र पुरवेद्ववे ववातिः स्त्रिते स्नातकस्त्र त तर्वेद र्वतिभः नीरेववानीपतेः । तदंग्रे देवचीजानिरिंदीपे तिन्त्रभूपतिः। वश्रची नृपतीन्त्रेषु वदेश्वाचादवा नवे। ततेऽभूद्वभूवानिदिवद्वितियाचयः, चवात्तनतुवानंत्रं निविद्यं नवीभुनं। वद्याचीवयः वान्तिवेश्वभुवनवातिकनिर्वयनैः शंवं चव्यमित्वविक्यदे वीदेववीनंदनः। भूलाप्यक्रुतनीवदिव मिति यामूनकर' प्रथमे भूति पाक्षिपपूक्षतामतिमन्नं भूमम्बतामानिकः। भूगतिवपरीपरीपरिव मात्तादवीवर्तिम् वैश्वि देवदिपूनवन् विवृधीमेते।नमेतीरवात्। वापूर्वापरवारिराज्ञिनितरामासिष्ठ हेमाथणं विल्वाता/वष्टतंत्र वारितरवैर्वधातत धातस्त् । सरवादुरभूतकात्ररणावनिमानवः। देव बीनंदनात्वामा देवभानंदनादिय। बावेरीमान बच्चा बक्क बजनदर्या ता विवंधीय प्रमुन कीवयाचे स्वी ला त्रमितिभुजनवार्त्तच राज्यं तदीयं। ऋता श्रीरंत्रपूर्ण तदिप निजनके पहुनं वीनभासे वीर्तिकांभं निसाय विभुवनभवनक्ष्यमाद्वापदानः । चेरं चीनं च पाचं समिप चमधरावसभं मानभवं नीर्वेशदर्ध तुरम् अभवतिकप्रति पापि जिला तर्वान्। चात्रंत्रातीर्ववाप्रथमपरमभूभनटांतां निर्तातं स्वातः काबीपतीनां कवसिव विरक्षां वासनं वीकतानीत्। विविधस्तकतानामे रामेकरप्रमुखे मुख्यंदितक दयकाने समत बदा विधिः। वृथपरिवृतानानादानानि यो भुवि बेडिक्विभुवनकने द्वितं वर्षातं वक्रः। तियाजीनाजवारेकाः वीत्रकाजीव्रमिवनाः। रेकारिय विविदेशात्रकार्वतिरवारिय। गरिः च निवता रामकवावादिव नन्दनै। अति वीरवर्शियककरावमधीपती ।

वीरवीनारसिंद्य निवाननरे रहिसंसानकः बीला निर्मान वानवनकान वानवाकान् वदा वान्। आसेवारासमेरीरविद्यन्तः करमाधित्यानेराद्यां भूवनारादिक्यद्यमाद्य राज्यं इ प्रासः। नानारानान्वार्वीत्वनकस्ति वः भीविक्याक्यदेवकाने भीवाक्यवीकित्रियं नहरे वेश्वाते व वाचाः। विद्याक्षेत्रे क्षेत्रे केष्ट्रे केष्ट्रे केष्ट्रे केष्ट्रे विद्याने क्षेत्रे केष्ट्रे क

वांचीत्रीक्रेक्यावाचवववसभावेषटात्रियमुख्यमावद्यावद्यवेमतम्तविविवद्भवते नेवसे वः। देवकाने व तीर्चे अपि अनवतुषापुरवादीनि नानादानासे देवपरानै देवि सनमस्विदेशासे सामा देशकातं प्रति पार्थिवदंडः प्रेवभंत्रशितिरक्तवधींडः । भावित्रेतव्यवदावरतंत्रकीवक्रवर्धिनवीरव चकः। राजाधिरामद्रसुत्तीवीराजगरमेत्ररः। मृदरावरत्रक्षचगररावमवंषरः। विंदुरावहरणावा इडबाईंच मर्ननः। मजीधमंडभेवंड प्रकारिविवरान्तितः। वानेाववमदाराममवनीवितवारिभिः। कंतरंत्रविकारीराजिका सेवते च यः। कतीदामें तथीशिक विजयनतरे रम्निंशयनका कायानः क्रमदाकः वितिवतिरवरीक्रमः निर्मं क्रमादीन् । आवृत्मात्रेरवाक्रवितवरपटपादावर्षेनावनाना दासेतीरचिताचित्रवित्र वजनीहरू बीळा समिते । वृ । इत्रवित्रजनतीनिवित्रवित्रवित्रवाभिनन्य मादीदार्वंदेवंद्रोतंत्रां विजितितवद्रःपूरकर्परप्रितवद्याक्ष्यास्त्रात्रक्षत्रक्षत्रक्षत्रक्षत्रक्षत्रक्षत्रक्ष आहमरतभगीरवरवरकरामारिकरितेन सहद्वसरनावेन यरिभृतसरनावेन मक्तिमज्ञूहयाच केन विदित्तनामाम्मीन वदनविसितांश्रीजेन श्रीजेनावरेड बाखनाटवानंबारममेचैन धर्माचेन प्रतिवर्वप्रतिवर्धितवनवद्यांतलक्षेत्रवेन सदेन स्नतार्थेत्विप्रवार्थेन सार्थेन निश्चिक्दप्रतिमुखेनीन वजीत नामांविवानरसक्यमंदनेत निलिक्षप्रदेशन समरम्खविजवेन विभयेन दिवा विजय-नमरे सिंशासनमारक जातत समयांवर्गनुमविभिततांपरावयक्कायरेनमशारायेव भूवनभरवतावका नाव जीविक्याशाभिधानाय वितीर्वेविनतजनक्षेत्रकृटाय क्षेत्रकृटायतवद्याचिने सूचिने समुद्रकृष्य दियाचाव मेरेचाय विज्ञावकम्बद्धितिविर्वातमामचतुःसीमाभिरामीयामदसीविकीयकारिके रि तनवानकारिन रामांठवाविविद्याचनकात्रीय देवका तेनेय प्रकाठितनरमन्त्रा प्रकाणमन्त्रा तरिद्यादीय मदिन्यस्थिनुत्रधरायस्य सम्बदावस्य शासनमितिविकशासन तदुवदरानस्य सावदानस्यनी।

चच्छीतुंत्रकुचानुर्वसञ्ज्ञतीषञ्जोङचोमीणनां साभीतामरसेन भीजनभुवानाचे त्रिरीतिन्तुते । हेमावे क्षतवाविक्षसम्बद्धाः स्थापमुद्धाः वावानाङकपाणतिन्यवरवीपार्वं सुरा माववः ॥

(The rest of the Inscriptions, being in the Tailanga and Canarese language and characters, for which type are not readily procurable in Calcutta, are omitted; the translations being thought sufficient to explain their purport.)

# ANALYSIS OF THE DULVA,

A PORTION OF THE

## TIBETAN WORK ENTITLED THE KAH-GYUR.

# By Mr. ALEXANDER CSOMA KÖRÖSI,

THE great compilation of the Tibetan Sacred Books, in one hundred volumes, is styled Ká-gyur or vulgarly Kán-gyur (ARCOZI, bkah-ligyur) i. e. "translation of commandment;" on account of their being translated from the Sanscrit, or from the nuclent Indian language, (IRC), tgyagar skad), by which may be understood the Pracrita or dialect of Magadha, the principal seat of the Buddhist faith in India at the period.

These Books contain the doctrine of Shakkya, a Buddha, who is supposed by the generality of Tibetan authors to have lived about one thousand years before the beginning of the Christian era. They were compiled at three different times, in three different places, in ancient India. First, immediately after the death of Shakkya; afterwards, in the time of Ashoka a celebrated king, whose residence was at Pataliputra, one hundred and ten years after the decease of Shakkya. And, lastly, in the time of Kanis'ka, a king in the north of India, upwards of four hundred years from Shakkya; when his followers had separated themselves into eighteen sects, under four principal divisions, of which the names both Sanscrit and Tibetan, are recorded.\*

<sup>.</sup> See p. 25 in the Life of SHARYA, in the Ka-gyur collection,

The first compilers were three individuals of his (Shikya's) principal disciples. "Upilt" (in Tib. "Nye'-vir-kkhor") compiled the "Vinaya Sútram" (Tib. Dul-vé-do); Ananda (Tib. "Kun-doivo") the Sútrantak (Tib. the Do class); And "Kishyapa" (Tib. "Hot-srund") the Prajnyápáramitá (Tib. Sher-ch'hin). These several works were imported into Tibet, and translated there between the seventh and thirteenth centuries of our era, but mostly in the ninth. The edition of the Ká-gyur in the Asiatic Society's possession appears to have been princed with the very wooden types that are mentioned as having been prepared in 1731 of the last century; and which are still in continual use, at Snár-t'hang, a large building or monastery, not far from Teshi-lhun-po, (nathayayaya, bkrashis lhun-po.)

The Kh-gyur collection comprises the seven following great divisions, which are in fact distinct works

- I. Dul-vá, 2393, (Sans. Vinaya) or, "Discipline," in 13 volumes.
- II. Sher-ch'hin, Ax'gh, (Sans. Prajnyápáramitá) or, "Transcendențal Wisdom," in 21 volumes.
- III. P'hal-ch'hen, ধন্য কৈ, (Sans. Buddha-cata sanga) or, "Bauddha Community," in 6 volumes.
- IV. D,kon-séks, ১ম্বান্স্থান, (Sans. Ratnakúta) or, "Gems heaped up," in 6 volumes.
- V. Do-dé, अर्देश, (Sans. Sútranta) "Aphorisms" or Tracts, in 30 volumes.
- VI. Nyáng-dás, ur'qrn, (Sans. Nirv'ina) " Deliverance from pain," in 2 volumes.
- VII. Gyut, \$5, (Sans. Tantra) "Mystical Doctrine, Charms," in 22 volumes, forming altogether exactly one hundred volumes.

The whole Kh-gyur collection is very frequently alluded to under the name, Di-not-sum, Prigraga, in Sanscrit Tripitukah, the "free vessels or repositories", comprehending under this appellation—1st. The Dulva.—2ndly. The Do, with the P'hul-ch'hen, Kon-séhs, Nyangdas and the Gyut.

—3rdly. The Sher-ch,hin, with all its divisions or abridgments. This triple division is expressed by these names: 1. Dulrá, (Sans. Vinaya). 2. Do, (Sans. Sútra). 3. Ch'hos-non-pa, रूप महें क्या, (San. Abhidharmáh.) This last is expressed in Tibetan also by Non-pa-dsot, महें क्या महें, by Yum, प्रम, and by Ma-mo. मर्ज, It is the common or vulgar opinion that the Dulva is a cure against cupidity or lust; the Do, against iracandy or passion; and the Ch'hos-non-pa, against ignorance.

The Dulvi, QIGIR. Sans. Vinaya, which will form the subject of the present analysis, treats generally on the religious Discipline or Education of religious persons. The following are the subdivisions of this Work:

- 1. Dul-vá-zhi,\* (৫১৫৭ শ্রন্ধ) Sans. Vinaya-Vastu. Eng. "The basis of discipline or education," in 4 volumes.
- 2. So-sor-t'har-pé-do, (પેંપોર સરપાર્પાયે માર્ડ) Sans. Pratimoksha Sútra. Eng. " A Sútra on emaneipation," in 30 leaves.
- 4. Ge-long-me-so-sor-t'har-pe-do, (વ્યાપ્યાન જે. પંચાયત પાર્ય માર્,) Sans. Bhikshuni pratimoksha Sútra. Eng. " A Sútra on emancipation for the Priestesses or Nuns," in 36 leaves.
- 5. Gt-long-mt-dul-vá-nam-par-jèt-pa, (६३-४६-४६-१८६-१८५५)
  Sans. Bhikshuni Vinaya vibháya. Eng. "Explanation of the discipline or education of the Priestesses or Nuns," in 1 volume with the preceding tract.
- 6. Dul-vá-p'hrán-ts'hégs-kyi-zhi, (จุรุชาพาธิสตะ ซ้าสติ,) Sans. Visaya kshudraka Vastu. Eng. "Miscellaneous minutiæ concerning religious discipline," in 2 volumes.
- 7. Dul-vá-zhung-lámá, (Q3Q'T'AAT'E'A,) Sans. Vinaya Uttara grantha. Eng. "The chief text book (or the last work of the Dulvs class) on education," in 2 volumes.

<sup>•</sup> In these names the mute letters of the Tibetan are omitted for facility of prenunciation: those who can consult the original names will readily supply them where the exact orthography is required. In other places, where a roman letter precedes a syllable in Italies, or vice verst, such initial will be understood to be mute.

Some make only four divisions of the whole Dulvh, thus, in Sanscrit—
1. Vinaya Vastu. 2. Pratimoksha Sútra and Vinaya vibhága. 3. Vinaya kshudraka Vastu, and 4. Vinaya Uttara grantha. And this division is called Lung-dé-zhi, (\$\frac{1}{2}\frac{1}{2}\hat{3}\_1\$) the four classes of precepts. But in the collection with the Society the subdivision is as exhibited above.

Under this title 'Dulca" (QZQTQ,) there are thirteen volumes marked with the thirteen first letters of the Tib. Alphabet (from ¬—u,) On each leaf, on the margin of the left side, whence the lines begin, this title is expressed; then follows the letter, under which the volume is registered, accompanied by the number of that leaf in words, thus—QZQTQ, ¬, ¬, ¬, ¬, 1, e. the Dulca class, the Ka or first volume, first leaf.

On the first page are seen three images representing Sharya with his son on his left, and one of his principal disciples on his right, with these sentences or inscriptions below them—"thup-dváng-la namo," salutation to the prince of Munis—"Shárihi-pula-namo," salutation to the son of Sháriká, sgra-gchen-hdsin-la-námo," salutation to Grachen Dsín (or Láhula, in Sanscrit.)

After the title of the work, follows the "salutation to the three holy ones," in Tibetan, thus—Dkon-Mch'hog-Qsum-la-p'hyag-Hts'hal-lo, which in Sanscrit is expressed elsewhere thus—Namo Ratna Trayhya, and means exactly what is above expressed. Then follows a special salutation to Shakka, in one slöka, of which the meaning is this—"He that has cut off entirely all bonds (of human affection), has overcome the determinists (Sans. Tirthika, Tib. Mu-stegs-chan,) and has really subdued the devil with all his hosts, he has found the supreme perfection (Bodhisatwa,) I adore him."

I proceed now to take a view of the contents of the several divisions of the Dulca class.

The first, Tib. H, dul-va-Q, zhi (Sans. Vinaya rastu,) "basis of education," consists of several treatises on the disciplining of those religious persons who became followers of Shakkaa, and entered into the religious order of that Buddha or Sage. Besides many others, seventeen such treatises are contained in the first four volumes of the Dulra class. The contents may be conveniently arranged with reference to the volume of the class, and the leaf of that volume, in which they are found.

A, or first volume of the Dulva class.

On the second leaf the subjects of the Essays in this class are expressed in two slokas, the meaning of which is this—1. The entering into the religious order. 2. Confession or general supplication. 3. Prohibition or censure of immoral actions. 4. The passing of the summer at a certain place. 5. Leather, hide or skin. 6. Medicament, garments or clothes. 8. Mat. 9. Kaushámbi, (a city). 10. Works. 11. Dmarser-chas. 12. The inward man. 13. Alteration. 14. The omission or leaving off of the celebration of the feast of confession. 15. Bedding and furniture. 16. Disputing. 17. The causing of divisions amongst the priests.

The contents of the first article are thus specified—"Shārihi-bu," or the son of Shārikā. Mustegs-chan, or Tirthika (a determinist?) Two young priests or monks. The murder of an Arhan. One with a maimed hand, &c. or all these contents are reduced thus—the son of Shārikā (Sans. Shāriputra); holy order; ordination, or consecration of priests.

Nye-s, DE (Sans. Upase'na) and other bands of religious persons adopt the doctrine of Shakya, become his disciples, and follow him whithersoever he goes.

From leaf 2 to 10 is related how the kings of Anga (or Angadha) and Magadha, made incursions into the territories of each other with troops composed of such as fought from elephants, horses, chariots, and on foot, when Shikya was not yet descended from the paradise of the gods.

The king of Anga (whose capital was Champa) conquers Padma Ch'hen-po, the king of Magadha (whose capital was Rajagriha) and makes him his tributary;—haughty expressions of the king of Anga in his letter to Padma Ch'hen-po;—the officers of this monarch advise him to surrender to the king of Anga, and repeat before him a sloka, to this meaning—"When one's kingdom and life are both in danger, one should have most care for one's life—for on consideration it will be evident that one may find another kingdom but not another life." The king of Anga keeps afterwards Magadha, for several years, in subjection, and his publicans, or tax-gatherers, make great exactions there.

An earthquake and a great light are stated to occur at the descent of Shakka, when he enters the womb of his mother, (leaf 4,) and again at his birth;—names of the four kings in the four capitals of central India, and of their sons, that were born at the same time with Shakka;—why such names were given to those young princes, (leaf 5.)

In Magadha the young prince born to "Padma ch'hen-po" is called in Tib. "Qzugs-chan-snying-po" (Sans. Vimbashra);—why so called ;—his sight nurses (Sans. Dhàtrí), two for holding him in their laps, two for suckling him, two for cleansing him, and two for playing with him. There were born in Magadha at the same time with this prince the sons of five hundred officers.

Vibraisist, when grown up is well practised in all arts, whence his surname (leaf 5-6) in Tib. "Bzo-sbyangs," (Sans. Shrenika or Shrenya.)—He takes notice of the tax-gatherers of the king of Anga, prohibits them from collecting any farther tribute in Magadha.—They have recourse to the father of the young prince, who permits to continue gathering the tribute or tax in the same manner as before. Afterwards the young prince, finding them again collecting the taxes, menaces them, and orders them to cease absolutely from all tax-gathering. They go to the king of Anga, tell him how they have been treated by the young prince of Magadha, and repeat hafore him a slike of this meaning, "As long as a tree is young it

can be cut off with the nails of the fingers; when it has grown large it is difficult to cut it down even with a hundred axes." The king of Anga sends his envoys or messengers to the king of Magadha, and demands of him that the young prince, tied by the neck, should be sent to him;—they both prepare for war.

The king of Magadha appoints his son commander of the army. VIMBASIRA summons those five hundred sons of officers that were born at the same time with him :- acquaints them with his own circumstances .- tells them that he is resolved to make war against the king of Anga; -- appoints them his officers. They all cheerfully engage in his cause, and assure him that his circumstances will be their own. The prince utters a sloke, of which the meaning is this: "In whose house there is renown and glory for a sacred person) it must be defended by all means. When honor is lost all is gone; as when the nave of a wheel is broken, the spokes are of no use." The officers assure him of their attachment to him in these words: "where your feet are there are our heads." He assembles the four kinds of troops. His father expresses his wonder at the great number of his son's army—thence VIMBASÁRA's surname "the king that has many troops." Since the king of Anga had yet more troops than he himself-he causes him to be slain by a stratagem. He occupies afterwards the whole of Anga, and takes up his residence at Champa till the death of his father. Afterwards he makes his residence at Rajagrika, and this VIMBASARA is represented in the Dulva as the king of Magadha in the time of Smikya. whom he greatly esteemed, honored, and patronized.

From leaf 10. A young Brahman from Magadha, or Central India, travels towards the south of India, searching after mysteries or the Tentrika doctrine. He goes to a celebrated Brahman;—is well received by him;—general reflections on the character of the people in the east. south, west and north of India. Praise bestowed on Central India, (leaf 10-11.) Many wish to see it. A celebrated Brahman goes with the former to Rajagrika;—pays there a visit to the king;—desires to dispute with any one of the brahmans

in Magadha;—the king calls on a certain (QNAS-LEN-GYI-BU) brahman of Nalada, a learned man who overcomes him in a dispute; the king is greatly satisfied with it, makes him a donation of Nalada, his native place or town; (leaf 13.) He returns to Nalada;—marries;—after nine months his wife is delivered of a son, who is named "Stod-Rings"—why so—is entrusted to eight nurses, (leaf 13.)—when grown up, is well instructed in all the arts and sciences, (leaf 14.) in the Rigvèda, Yajurvèda, Sàmavèda, Atharvavèda, &c. Afterwards his wife is delivered of a daughter, who having eyes like those of the Shàriká bird, is called Sháriká—she is instructed in the letters,—overcomes her brother in a dispute.

Again, a certain Brahman desirous to be acquainted with the Tantrika doctrine, or with mysteries,—travels from Central India towards the south;—is instructed there in the Lokdynta system, by a learned Brahman "Skargyal" (Sans. Tis'hya.) Reflections on the characters of the people of the four corners of India, and the praise of Central India, (in the same terms as above.) This Skar-rgyal wishing to visit Central India, successively goes to Rájagrika,—pays there a visit to the king,—requests him for his patronage, and expresses his wish for disputing with any learned Brahman,—the king calls on "Qnas-len-gyi-bu" of Nalada (or Nalanda). Skar-rgyal defeats him in a dispute, and he is consequently deprived of Nalada, which village is conferred by the king to his successful adversary;—the former is much grieved, and is about to leave Nalada, and go to another place—when Skar-rgyal cedes one half of his income to him, that he might remain there;—he accepts of it, remains, and gives his daughter to Skar-rgyal for his wife.

Leaf 18. Stod-Rings, the brother of Shiriki, travels towards the south of India to learn the Lokdyata philosophical system. As a layman he is not admitted to hear that philosophy;—he enters into the religious order of the Kun-tu-rgyu (going every where) Sans. Pariordjaka,—will not cut his nails till he has learned that philosophy,—thence he is surnamed afterwards, Sen-rings (he with long nails, or the long nailed.)

Leaf 19. SHARIKA enters into a dispute with her husband, Sharikaral she is overcome. She becomes pregnant with a child of wonderful character,—her dreams,—explication of her dreams. She disputes again with her husband—now she overcomes him; this is attributed to the wonderful child in her womb;—she is delivered of that child;—it has several tokens on his body of being imbued with extraordinary qualities. After the name of his father, he is called Nyr-royal, (Sans. Upstis'hyu); after that of his mother, Sharika's son (Sans. Shariputra, Tib. Shariki-bu) (leaf 20.) His qualifications in all the branches of science, and the practices of the brahmans. He excels his father in understanding the true meaning of the text of the ancient brahmanical works, (leaf 21.)

From leaf 22. The history of Mohugal-gyi-bu, or Mongal-gyi-bu (Sans. MAUGALYANA). His father's name, residing place and rank. He (the father) marries,-desirous to have a son,-addresses his prayers to all sorts of gods:-at last he obtains one:-sagacity of women with child in distinguishing whether that child be a male or female; -- precautions which the minister takes with respect to the diet of his wife, --tastes and savours of meat and drink cnumerated: -she is delivered of a child with a perfect body :-- the child is called " Lap-born,"-- why so? and also " Mongalyana," and why so? Hence he is called sometimes, Tib. Pang-skyés, Lap-born, Sans, "Kolita," sometimes Tib. Mohugal-gwi-bu, Sans, Mongalyana, one of the Mongol family or race. His nurses, his education, his qualifications in all the sciences and practices of the brahmans, (leaf 24.) He surpasses his father in understanding the true meaning of the ancient works. He is entrusted with the instruction of 500 young brahmans in reading the brahmanical works. How they pass the time when they are not reading. The two masters or teachers Nye'-RGYAL (Sans. UPATIS'HYA) and PANG-FKYES (Sans. KOLITA) acquire great renown by their disciples,-they are desirous to see each other. The first is very ingenious or intelligent, the latter very rich. Their parents will not permit them to go and see each other. They meet at the occasion of a festival at Rhjagrika, whither they

were sent by their parents. They sit near to each other. Their behaviour during the several exhibitions of spectacles;-their mutual addresses, after the shows are over :- their answers, each in a single stanza, (leaf 28.) They acquire an affection for each other; eager to acquire knowledge, they resolve to enter into some religious order. PANG-skyrs begs his parents to permit him to take the religious character; he is not permitted. His parents, his relations, his coetaneous friends use several arguments to dissuade him from his purpose; they cannot prevail on him. He will absolutely not partake of any repast until he is permitted. At last he obtains his parents' leave, goes to Nalada to meet there "Nyr'-rgyal," who very easily obtains his parents' leave to take the religious character ;--reflections thereupon by PANG-SEVES (leaf 33.) They proceed together to Rajagrika, where about that time there are supposed to have been six celebrated teachers, the masters of six schools of different principles (whose names both Sanscrit and Tibetan are on record). Successively they go before each of them, address them each in these terms: "Master? (shes-ldan, knowing) what is the method of your doctrine? what advice do you give to your pupil? what is the fruit of an honest life? (or of good moral practices) what are the benefits thereof?" Each master addresses them thus: Brahman-sons! and each tells them his own opinion or principles:-they are with none of them satisfied: they make on each their reflections in the same terms, in one stanza, the meaning of which is this: "He is an ill minded, wrong teaching, and mean fellow, although he is celebrated for a master: if his own professed principles are such, what are those which he does not profess." They leave them with disdain or contempt, on account of their gross atheistical principles. (The names and philosophical principles of those six teachers or masters may be seen, from leaf 33 to 40 of the m, or first volume of the Dules.)

Leaf 40. They become afterwards the pupils of "YANO-DAG-ROYAL-VA-CHAN." He entrusts them with the instruction of his five kundred disciples. In his sickness, these two young brahmans make every effort

to assist him. The one attends on him, the other seeks after medicaments. The cause of his smiling once. He tells them the birth of SHARYA, and that he has become a saint or Buddha. He advises them to become his disciples, but not to mention their caste and family name, but leaving off every pride, to practise good morals before him, if they wish to find the food of immortality (Tib. Bdud-rtn, Sans. Amrita.) Loaf 41. A stanza on the instability of human things: "All gathered treasures will end in want; the end of those on high is downfall; the end of meeting is separation or parting; the end of being alive is being dead (or is death)."-He dies-they burn his body decently, and mourn for him. They are convinced that their deceased master has been a sage, and that he had found the food of immortality. They regret much that he has not communicated it to them. They both make a law among tnemselves, that whichever should find first the amrita should communicate it to the other. The circumstances of their afterwards becoming disciples of SMARYA. He declares them the first pair of his principal disciples,-Nvz'-zoval (Sharihi-bu. or Sharadwati) "the chief of the ingenious or intelligent," and Pang-rayes (Mongal-Gyi-Bu, or Mohunal-Gyi-Bu, Sans. Mongalyana) "the chief of those that make miracles or prodigies or illusory spectacles."

Leaf 42. Shirva declares that his privation and austerities, during the course of six years, were to no effect; he could not find what he sought for. He refreshes himself with substantial food, recovers his vigour, gives himself to meditation, and arrives at perfection, or becomes a Buddha. On the request of Brahma, the god, he goes to Varánasi, performs there his first religious course, teaches his doctrine first to five men, who had been formerly his attendants. Afterwards he disciplines there fifty young persons of high descent;—ordains and consecrates them, (leaf 43) At other different places he finds many other disciples;—goes to Rájagrika. The king of Magadha (Vimbasíba) effers him a residuig place in a grove (called at a grave quantum quantum and consecrates the labya.ka-lan-

were sent by their parents. They sit near to each other. Their behaviour during the several exhibitions of spectacles;-their mutual addresses, after the shows are over :- their answers, each in a single stanza, (leaf 28.) They acquire an affection for each other; eager to acquire knowledge, they resolve to enter into some religious order. PANG-skyrs begs his parents to permit him to take the religious character; he is not permitted. His parents, his relations, his coetaneous friends use several arguments to dissuade him from his purpose; they cannot prevail on him. He will absolutely not partake of any repast until he is permitted. At last he obtains his parents' leave, goes to Nalada to meet there "Nyr'-rgyal," who very easily obtains his parents' leave to take the religious character ;--reflections thereupon by PANG-SEVES (leaf 33.) They proceed together to Rajagrika, where about that time there are supposed to have been six celebrated teachers, the masters of six schools of different principles (whose names both Sanscrit and Tibetan are on record). Successively they go before each of them, address them each in these terms: "Master? (shes-ldan, knowing) what is the method of your doctrine? what advice do you give to your pupil? what is the fruit of an honest life? (or of good moral practices) what are the benefits thereof?" Each master addresses them thus: Brahman-sons! and each tells them his own opinion or principles:-they are with none of them satisfied: they make on each their reflections in the same terms, in one stanza, the meaning of which is this: "He is an ill minded, wrong teaching, and mean fellow, although he is celebrated for a master: if his own professed principles are such, what are those which he does not profess." They leave them with disdain or contempt, on account of their gross atheistical principles. (The names and philosophical principles of those six teachers or masters may be seen, from leaf 33 to 40 of the m, or first volume of the Dules.)

Leaf 40. They become afterwards the pupils of "YANO-DAG-ROYAL-VA-CHAN." He entrusts them with the instruction of his five kundred disciples. In his sickness, these two young brahmans make every effort and ceremonies at the receiving and ordaining of the priests. Terms used at that occasion.

What sorts of men may be received into the religious order, and admitted to become priests. Questions to which a new comer must answer directly. Names of several diseases and sores, leaf 79. Persons infected with, or subject to those maladies are prohibited from admission into the order. Several rules respecting the conduct of religious persons.

Leaf 91. A priest should not abuse any one (in words) even when himself abused; should not become angry when irritated; should not beat when beaten; nor rail when railed.

Loaf 92. Enumeration of several things which a religious person or priest may not do without having previously asked the principal's and the teacher's leave.

Leaf 102. Sherra having passed the three months of the summer in the grove near Rájagrika, will make a tour to the hills towards the south. He makes known to the priests, that whoever likes may go with him. Excuses of the priests, both of the old and young, for not being able to accompany him. Cause or reason why but a few disciples were now with him.

Leaf 104 How any Mu-stegs-chan (Sans. Tirthika) may be admitted into the religious order of SHENA. Regulations thereupon.

Leaf 108. No priest is to be ordained that is below twenty years of age. Reasons thereof.

Leaf 109. No one shall be received into the religious order below fifteen years of age. Indecent conduct of two young priests or students.

SHIRYA at Shrdvasti in Kosala. The story of two slaves or servants, who successively had been received into the religious order of SHIRYA.

Leaf 110-113. No slaves are to be admitted into that order.

Leaf 113-115. Stories of two persons who, being in debt, had taken the religious character. SHERYA prohibits the admission into the religious order of any one who is in debt.

Log 115. The story of a young man who, having run away from his parents, had entered into the religious order. Shikya refuses to admit any one into that order without the consent of his parents. Regulations thereupon.

Leaf 116. The story of a young person who had been received into the seligious order of Shikka by a high priest. Resolution—not to receive any one without the consent of the whole congregation of the priests.

Leaf 118-121. The story of a sick person; no sick man is to be manified into the religious order. Every new comer to be questioned as to the state of his health.

Leaf 121. Shikya in the Nyagrodka Vikar, near Capila (Ser-skya, in Tibetan.) Great lamentation of the women of Capila, upon their fathers husbands, brothers, &c. taking the religious character and leaving their houses. Zas-Gtsang-ma's (Sans. Sudkodána, the father of Shikya,) complaint before Shikya. He again prohibits their receiving any one into the religious order without the consent of his parents, and orders that they should always ask first whether a candidate has leave from his parents, except in cases of those, who have come from a far country. Leaf 123

Leaf 123-127. The story of Kun-Doan-vo's (Sans. A'nanda) sister's we children. How they were encouraged to read and study diligently.

Leaf 127-133. Several hirths according to one's moral or religious merits, described by Sharra,—applied to the beforementioned students or young monks.

Leaf 133. The wonderful effects of Shirya's smiling. Reasons thereof. Order prohibiting the seduction of nuns or of priestesses by the monks or priests.

Leaf 136. A man passing claudestinely some time amongst the priests. without having been admitted regularly, is made acquainted with their doctrine and religious practices. His reflections thereupon. Scandals arising therefrom. Swaxa's order for ejecting or expelling him, and not to suffer afterwards any one to cohabit claudestinely with the priests. Leaf 138.

Leaf 138-139. SHANNA at Mayan-yod (Sans. Shrávasti, in Kosala). Several kinds of men of doubtful sex, or of hermaphrodites (Tib. Máning). Prohibition against receiving any such into their religious order. They should always ask when receiving a newcomer whether he is a Máning.

Logf 139. Shirva at Shravasti. The story of an illusory serpent. (Tib. Kla, Sans. Nága).

Lasf 142. Prohibition against receiving into the religious order any illusory man (Sprul-ph.) Thenceforth they shall always ask when admitting one into the religious order, whether he is a Sprul-ps.—Five kinds of natural Nagas;—the rest all illusory ones.

Leaf 143-145. Good services rendered by an illusory Nága, to several religious persons. The priests should distinguish an illusory monastery from a real one, and not resort to such places.

Leaf 147. SHIKYA forbids the giving religious instruction to any one, unless asked; except when one is invited to a public entertainment.

Leaf 147-163. The story of Doe-Houn-Hrs'no. His hirth—his beautiful body—his becoming the attendant of Sharihi-bu—his accomplishments—his accompanying five hundred merchants to the sea—his great services and religious instructions to many. Marvellous stories of Nágas, &c.

Leaf 163. The way of the ancient sages discovered by SHIRYA, illustrated by a parable. Description of that way or method.

Leaf 167. DGE-HDUN-HITS'HO returns to SHEKYA—presents his converts, they are received by him into his religious order—the great perfection they acquire afterwards by their assiduity and earnest endeavour.

Leaf. 168. At the request of DGE-HDUN-HTS'HO, SHIKYA relates what have been the actions in former lives of several individuals whom he had found deficient in virtue, and monsters of iniquity.

Leaf 170. Again, on the request of the priests in a body, SHIRYA relates the religious and moral merits of DGE-HDUM-HTS'HO.

Leaf 172. The story of "Klu-Gzhon-nu-Sprul-pa-Hod-sruno" (Sans. Kishyapa). An ancient Buddha, living at Varansi, instructs his disciples where to perform their meditations; and advises them to live such a chaste and pure life that they may not repent it afterwards. The disciples of Shikkya will imitate those of Kishyapa in performing their meditations—they commit many excesses;—restrictions and prohibitions thereupon.

Leaf 175. SHINYA at Mayan-yod (Sans. Shrdwasti) A Mu-stègs-chan monk (Sans. Tirthika) once, on the 14th of the month, on the confession day of the Buddhists, enters into their Vihar, admires their furniture and the mode of living, and says: "The Buddhists excel us in furniture (or household stuff) and in good fare; but we excel them in religion and good morals."—To enjoy both in their proper places he purposes to make profession of both religions;—is detected and expelled. A rule is established, that thenceforth no one shall be admitted into the order, who had become formerly a Tirthika (Mu-stègs-pa, in Tibetan) or a brahmanist in general.

Leaf 177. Shikka at Mayan-yod (Sans. Shrdvasti.) The murder of a mother;—the circumstances preceding and following it:—various advice given to the matricide by the Tirthikas (that he should throw himself into fire,—take or swallow poison,—precipitate himself from a steep place, or strangle himself by a rope.) In his confusion, he takes refuge in the monastery of Shikka's disciples; hears there accidentally from the mouth of a priest reading, that "he who opposes good actions to a committed crime, may shine even in this world like the sun and moon, after having escaped from a cloud." He repents, and, that he may yet efface the horrors of his crime by good actions, he resolves to take the religious character:—he does so, and, in a short time by his earnest application, he arrives at great perfection. Shikka is informed by the priests of his being a matricide, orders him to be expelled, and makes a rule that no matricide is to be admitted into that order; and that thenceforth they should always

ask a new comer whether he is a murderer of his mother. The farther adventures of the same matricide related;—his death and his new birth, first in hell, (leaf 179.) and afterwards in heaven amongst the gods.

Leaf 183 to 188. The murder of a father;—circumstances that preceded and followed it, (told in the same manner, and nearly in the same words as above, in regard to the murder of a mother.)

Loaf 188. SHIKYA at Mayda-yod (Sans. Shrdvasti.) The edicts of the kings of Magadha and Kosala (when they adopted Buddhlsm) that in their realms no robbery should be committed. Robbers, if detected, are to be expelled from their country, and restoration of damage to be made from the king's treasury. Robberies and murders committed on the confines of Magadha and Kosala: -- some traders, that have escaped, go to the king of Kosala, and inform him of the event:—the king sends his troops; the robbers are defeated; some escape; some are killed; sixty taken alive and brought to the king, together with the things and effects found with them. The examination of the robbers by the king-their answers. They are put to death, one escapes when carried to the place of execution, takes his refuge in a monastery of the priests of Shakkya, enters into the religious order. He is found afterwards to have been a robber, and the murderer of an Arhan (Saint.) The circumstances of that detection ;-a rule is made that thenceforth no murderer of an Arhan shall be received into the religious order, and that they shall ask of every new comer whether he is a murderer of an Arhan.

Leaf 190. Nye'-via-Hk'hor (Sans. Upill) asks of Shikkya whether one, who has caused divisions amongst the priests, is to be received into their religious order. No such shall be admitted:—likewise, no one shall be received into the order, who with an ill intention to a Tathigata has shed blood;—nor any that may previously have fallen off, by having committed any of the four great crimes.

Leaf 191. All such persons as have any defect in their body, members or limbs, are prohibited from admission into the religious order of SHERVA. They are thus specified: one with a mained hand or without lips, one having a cicatrized body, too old, too young, lame as only ple, blind, having mained fingers, crooked, a dwarf, having a galaxe, damb, deef, leaning on a staff in walking, creeping or crawling, having awallang feet with corrupt matter in them, effeminate, broken under business or by much travelling, &c. leaf 193.

Pravrajita vastu.

From leaf 193 to 335, inclusive, is occupied with the description of the major Geo-shyong, confession or self-emendation, and general supplication. Shikkya at Rajagride. The celebration of the confession, or general supplication at the end of every half month, i. e. at every new and this moon:—occasion of its being ordained,—preparations thereto;—rites and ceremonies thereof, leaf 195. Explanation of the term hong-pn, quant, sitting, and meditating, or abstract meditation, (1973/2 med-hoper.) The priests of Shikkya carry to excess the giving themselves to abstract meditation. leaf 201. Five sorts of ghantis (plates of mixed metal to be struck instead of bells)—for what use. leaf 202. Praying and the recitation of the Pratimoksha Shira, or So-sor-t'har-pahi-mdo.

The great court-yard for the celebration of the feast of confession. Capina, a brahman. His scruples about whether he should go or not to that festival. On the exhortation of Shāmah he goes there. Designation of the place for the reception of the great congregation. The officiating priest. The terms he uses in addressing the priesthood. Garbs or garments which the priests are permitted to take with them into the congregation. Description of the smaller court-yard or enclassing file. Instructions for reciting the Pretimolishs Shire (or the tract on emancipation). How to intercede for any priest who may have been arrested or taken, on this day, by the king, by the robbers, or by the many. Them follow several instructions, how to calculate this great day.

of condition elsewhere, less 335. And thus ends the second part of the Vanya class, on confession or general supplication.

From May 335 to 357 is the Drag-dwicki-Gzki amanaidad.

The commencion of immoral acts or faults. Censure thereof. Reproof and prohibition of immoral actions. A reprover or censor is elected for that purpose. Several instructions given, how to perform the office of a reprover or censor of manners, rites and ceremonies.

From leaf 357 to 378 is the Doyar-gyi-Gzhi varif-mil. On summering, or passing the summer. Shikkya at Mayan-yod (Sans. Sara-sasti). The occasion of establishing the custom of making a vow for passing the three months of the summer at a certain place, without leaving it even for a single night—for what purpose it was ordained. Several instructions, concessions, restitutions, and exceptions. The manner in which they passed that season. Mutual compliments after the return of the priests to their respective colleges or monasteries. Several questions and answers how they have passed the summer.

From leaf 378 to 408, or the end of this volume, and in the beginning of the next volume (from leaf I to 10), contained the Ko-lpage-kyi-Gzki, भेंभूसभाई-सई, or, the subject of leather or skin.

The story of Gro-Berin-seves, his birth, his growing up, his voyage at sea:—is received into the religious order by Katyana (residing at \*5.4 Rdo-chan):—arrives at great perfection, (leaf 806.) Several serts of skin or leather are enumerated. His private audience at Shara's. Katyana's complimentary address to Sharaa, presented by him:—Sharaa's answer thereto, leaf 405. Permission (to the disciples of Sharaa) to use a vehicle or carriage;—the occasion or circumstance of that permission:—excesses in the use of carriages;—they are probibited, except to the old, the weak and the sick.

Log 400. Leave (to the disciples of SHENTA) to acquire a practicein swimming;—cannelon of that leave being given:—excesses made in that practice. Indecencies committed in the Ajirapati river. They are prohibited from touching any woman;—they may not save even one that has fallen into the river;—modification of the former prohibitive precepts.

Leaf 407. They are prohibited from seizing a cow by the tail, in swimming over a river;—occasion thereof. They may seize the tail of a fine elephant, fine horse, bull, buffalo, and yák, but they must at the same time make use of a leather bag (glove?) Improprieties committed with the leather bags. They are prohibited from wearing wooden shoes (shing-gimch'hil-lham);—occasion of that prohibition. They are permitted to wear them in their own houses;—what was the reason thereof. What to do with the wooden shoes presented (or offered) to them by the people. Leaf 408.

The first volume of the *Dulvá* terminates here. Note: The scenes of the transactions it contains, and indeed of the whole *Dulvá*, are represented to have been, with a few exceptions, *Rájagrika* in *Magadka*, and *Skrávasti* in *Kosala*. or more properly the groves near those cities.

## THE F (Kha) OR SECOND VOLUME OF THE Dulrá.

This volume contains 563 leaves. It is divided into 30 parts or books (Ant Bam-po) or from the 25th to the 54th book inclusive.

From leaf 1 to 10 is the continuation of the Ko-lpags-Gzhi Yan 'a a, of the first volume, or the treatise on leather or hide; or, in general, on the priests being allowed to wear shoes. In the Index, the subject of the whole volume is said to be on medicaments. But there is very little on that subject, except from the 10th to the 40th leaf.

From leaf 1 to 10. Several sorts of shoes (Mch'hil-lham) of the religious class are enumerated, together with the stories of their being brought into use and prohibited afterwards by Shakka. Such are those made of reed leaves (smyng-lo); of the fibres of the munja grass; of thread or yarn (srad-bu), &c.

From left 10 to 19. Shikya in the grove near Shravasti. On medicine and drugs prepared from the roots, stalks or stems, leaves, flowers, fruits or nuts, juices or sap, and gums of certain plants and trees. Nuts of an

acrid taste, as that of the Amra tree, Arura, Skynrura, and Parura. Kinds of salt. Stories of particular diseases and maladies. What sort of medicament was prescribed by the physicians for each disease;—how such medicaments were permitted by Shakka to be used. Permission given by Shakka to his disciples to keep always with them a certain quantity of medicine (previously consecrated or blessed.) What gave occasion to that leave. Medicaments to be used daily, at a certain period of the day, for seven days, through one's whole life:—diet in meat and drink. Leaf 15, medicament for the eye. The story of a madman. Stories of particular meat or flesh having been used by the disciples of Shakka, in the time of famine. Prohibitions against such practice.

Leaf 19. Shakya enters from Kāshi into Varānasi. The story of a Tribune's (headman's) wife there—her picty and her former moral merits.

Leaf 27. The king of Magadha (Shrenika Vimbasara) pays a visit to Shakka in a grove near Rajagriha, and begs his acceptance of an entertainment for three months with every thing necessary for him and his train or suite.

Leaf 30. The story of a priest suffering from hemorrhoids (piles) Haughty and malignant behaviour of the king's physician to that person, though he was sent by the king to cure him;—he called Shakkya also the son of a female slave. His punishment.

Leaf 33-34. Names of the six remarkable places or capitals in Central India, as 1. Tib. Mayan-yod, Sans. Shrávasti. 2. Tib. Gnas-Behas, Sans. Sáketána. 3. Tib. and Sans. Varánasi. 4. Tib. Yangs pa-chan, Sans. Vaishali. 5. Tib. and Sans. Champa. 6. Tib. Rgyal-pohi-k'hab, Sans. Rájagriha.

Leaf 34-35. What sort of medicament was employed by Kun-DGAE-vo (A'NANDA) in curing Shakya in a disease. The story of GANG-PO, leaf 40.

Leaf 80 to 87. The king of Magadka (Lus-HP'HAGS-MAHI-BU-MA-SKYES-DORA) invites SHAKYA into Rájagrika. With what solemnity he receives

him. The procession of the sage thither together with his train; the order thereof, and to what things it has been likened. Several miracles or prodigies that happened at his entrance into that city.

Leaf 83. The king of Magadha afterwards pays a visit to Shikya and begs him to accept of an offer of eatertainment for himself and suite during the three months of the winter, with all things that should be required (with dresses, a religious garment, meat and drink, beddings, medicaments and utensils.)

Leaf 83. Shakka is invited afterwards (on the occasion of an epidemic malady) to Yangs-pa-chan (Sans. Vaishali, hod. Allahabad). A chief man in that city, in a dream, is admonished by the gods, that they should implore the aid of Gautama. They consult about it, and send an embassy to him. At the request of the envoys from Vaishali, the king of Magadha permits Shakka to visit their city, provided that they shall treat him in the same manner as he has been treated in Rájagriha; form of salutation or compliment used by the envoys from Vaishali.

Leaf 120 to 132. Upon Shikkya's arrival at Yangs-pa-chan he is, first of all, invited and eatertained by Amra-exvong, a rich courtesan, whose residence was without the city, in a grove. Afterwards he is entertained by the citizens, who were of the Lichabyi race; (they seem to have been republicans.) Their splendid dresses, horse furniture, carriages and chariots, &c., &c. This city is frequently compared by Shikkya to the residence of the gods, where Indra presides. Kun-doah-vo (Ananda) directed by Shikkya, advancing to the gate of the city, solemnly utters several mantras or set of forms of charms (in Sanscrit) for purifying the city from all evil spirits, and causing to cease the epidemic malady. The charms begin thus: "Vasirata" (four times repeated)—"Munchata" (twice)—"Nirgachch'hata" (four times)—&c., and are followed by benedictory verses for the prosperity of the city.

Leaf 132. On quitting that city, SHIKYA passes through several other places in his peregrination, and relates to Kun-DGAH-vo (Sans.

A-NANDA) their ancient history—makes several reflections on them, and in many places gives instructions to those that visit him.

From leaf 155 to 192, is contained the story of the meeting of PADMA snying-po with Shikya. This celebrated brahman hearing of Shikya's being in the neighbourhood on his peregrination, sends to him one of his principal disciples (MA-sDvo), of great acquirements, with several old brahmans of respectable character, to learn through them, whether it be true what is rumoured respecting the accomplishments of GAUTAMA, and whether he has really all the characteristic signs of a sage. The conduct of Ma-sduo, and his conversation with Shakya or Gautama. He calls those of the Shakya race upstarts, or such as are known but of late 5'25 da-byung,) loaf 160. SHAKYA tells him the origin of the SHAKYA race, as also that of the family of Ma-spug. He is much ashamed, and cannot return any answer to SHAKYA; but is comforted, and afterwards begs for instruction. Then the teacher tells him the tenor and contents of the doctrine of a Buddha; and the several moral duties both of the Brahman and the Bauddha priests, which they should observe and perform religiously. He afterwards relates many superstitious customs, and declares that every true Brahman and Bauddha priest should desist from all such.

After the return of MA-SDUO, PADMA-SNYINO-PO hearing of his having been unable to answer Gautama, was so much displeased that he smote him with his shoes on the head, and would have gone immediately himself to Gautama, had it not been too late in the evening. The next day mounting a carriage, and taking with him many prepared victuals, he visits Gautama, is much satisfied with his conversation, and arranges a mode of salutation and return whenever they should happen to meet in the street; He assigns as the reason thereof, that courteous ceremonies are a mode of maintaining respect and renown amongst their followers.

Lenf 192. Terms of salutation; those in which men of quality or rank send their compliments, and ask after a friend's health by their messengers or servants. A full enumeration of the terms is given,

in which the King of Kosula, GSAL-BOYAL sends his compliments to GAU-TAMA. (The catalogue occurs many times in the KA-OYUB, and is also introduced into the Sanscrit and Tibetan Vocabulary.)

Leaf 193. The King of Kosala, GSAL-ROYAL, pays a visit to GAUTAMA—asks him about several tlungs:—what difference there is between the four castes! GAUTAMA replies to the King so as to lead his own mind to the conclusion, that there is really no difference between the four castes. He asks him afterwards whether there exist gods,—whether the god BRAHMA does really exist!—The answer contains several modifications, and declares, if the king means such gods as have fleshly passions and which delight in injuring and hurting others, there are none of that kind.

From leaf 201. In Rajagriha, and in several other places, at different occasions, Shakka gives many moral instructions, citing instances or parables.

From leaf 214. The story of YUL-RK'HOR-SKYONG—how he enters into the religious order—his reflections—moral instructions to his parents.

Leaf 240. SHAKYA, accompanied by GNOD-BRYIN-LAG-NARDORJE converts many in the North of India.

Leaf 290. Account of DOAH-vo, a neatherd, with five hundred others entering into the religious order.

Leaf 302. Shakya, visiting several places, tells to Kun-doah-vo their ancient history, and whence they derived their names.

Leaf 303. The king GSU-SBYONG-HP'HAGS (Sans. Utphoshadha) born at Gnas-Behas (Sans. Saketana.)

Leaf 306. Terms for expressing great joy (by comparison.)

From leaf 327 to 390. Fragments of history of several universal monarchs, (Sans. Chakravartti.)

Leaf 390. The story of Non-Bzanos, a royal prince, and of Yid-Hp'hroo-ma (the heart ravishing) his mistress. This contains many fine poetical descriptions and ingenious verses expressive of an affectionate mind: it is a kind of romance or fairy story.

From leaf 408. Several anecdotes are told by Shakkya, to show the fruits and consequences of the merits and demerits of several individuals in former generations. He relates to the king of Kosala his own acts—how he arrived at Bodkisatwa, and the many benefits he afterwards endeavoured to bestow upon all animal beings. This division abounds in judicious sayings, and moral maxims:—apologues or moral tales—their application,—virtue and vice depicted in lively colours.

From leaf 496. On the request of Kun-Dgan-vo (A'nanda,) his principal attendant, addressed to him in verse, Shakka relates (also in verse,) the acts which he has performed from a very remote age to arrive at the state of a Bodhisatwa.

Leaf 505. Shakya, together with 500 Arlians, visits, in a miraculous manner, the great lake Ma-dros (Manassarovára) in the north.

Leaf 506. The four great rivers that take their rise there: -the Ganga, Sindhu, Pakshu, and Sita.

From 508 to 563, or to the end of the volume, as also from leaf 1 to 20, in the next or 3d volume. On the bank of the Ma-dros lake. Shakka, and 36 persons of his principal disciples, tell (in verse) the course of their lives in former generations—or the consequences of good and bad actions. End of the 2nd volume.

The 3rd (or A) volume of the Dulvá, Comprising 478 leaves, from the 55th to the 82nd book or section, inclusive.

General Contents. The latter part of the subject of "medicaments" in the 2nd volume. On garbs or garments—mats, spreading cloths; Kanshambhi; works or moral actions—Dmar-ser-chan, the inward man, or manalteration (regeneration). Omission or the leaving off, of the celebration of the confession, or general supplication. Dispute or quarrel:—the first part of the subject "of causing divisions amongst the priests."

From leaf 1 to 20. The continuation of Shakva's narration of his former births. The story of Bzang-mo and Padma-zrsa-lag, a cour-

texan and her gallant, in the time of the king Th'HANG-MYIN (Sans. Brahmadatta) in Varánasi, cited by Shíkya and applied to himself. He tells his disciples, why he mortified his body for six years;—what was the cause thereof in his former lives. His disciples ask him several things, whence comes such and such a blemish or misfortune in his present life—he tells them his former immoral actions, and says that they are the consequences of these. The story of DGAH-SKYCNG, an ascetic, a good moralist, leaf 14.

Loaf 20. Sharya, after his return from the Ma-dros lake to Shré-vasti together with the 500 Arhans, is invited and entertained by Sa-oa, (RI-DAGS HDSIN-GYI-MA) a lady. His instructions to her at that occasion.

Los 21. On his peregrination in Kosala, Shirya is invited and entertained by the Brahmans and landholders of the town Thigs-pa-chas. The request of 500 Yidags (fancied beings representing the condition of a miser) made to him. His answer to them—their excuses. His reflections (in verse) on the wrong judgments of men—that "men are ashamed of those things of which they ought not to be ashamed, and vice versa." He takes them with him to the entertainment, and afterwards makes his benediction to his hosts for the future prosperity and happiness of those Yidags.

Leaf 23. Dispute amongst the citizens of that place, whether GAUTAMA and his disciples are covetons or not. They are tried by an entertainment, and are found to be moderate in their wishes and temperate in their living:—afterwards, by the same person, the Brahmanists also are invited and tried; but they are found to be the contrary of the former.

Loaf 24. The use of puram or buram (molasses) is permitted to his disciples. How SMRA-HDOD-KYI-SEN-GE was enlightened and became an Arhan. He is declared by SHARYA to be the chief of those who are enlightened by using agreeable things. Leaf 25.

Losf 25. From Spong-byed, SHIKYA goes to Yange-pa-chan, (Sans. Vaishali) and takes up his lodgings without the city in a house on the bank of the Ape-pond (Tib. Sprike-rdsing-gi-Hgram.) The citizens make

a law that none of them shall invite Shakkya privately to a dinner, but they shall treat him publicly; since he will not remain long enough there, to be invited by them successively. Nor-chan, a rich citizen, having no notice of that established law, invites Shakkya privately. The same do also his wife, his son, and his daughter-in-law, on the three next following days—leaf 26 to 31. The citizens wish to punish him—how he obtains their pardon—his riches—he, and his whole tamily, take refuge with Buddha, or adopt Buddhism. Their former religious and moral merits, leaf 32. The story of Me'-tog-p'herno-royud-Me'han, at Vardnasi, applied to Nor-chan and his family.

Leaf 35. On the occasion of a famine, the priests of SHARYA are permitted to cook for themselves:—difficulties about where to cook. The ten places in which they may not prepare their victuals. What the physician prescribes to a sick priest. How permission is obtained from SHARYA, and how he makes use of the medicament—leaf 36-37. How a proper place is chosen and rendered fit for cooking for a priest.

Leaf 37-38. SHARYA at Yángs-pa-chan. The use of flesh, with what restriction it is permitted to his disciples.

Leaf 38. At Shravasti, in the time of a famine, the Bauddha priests suffering from hunger are much dejected. Several concessions granted to them by Shakya.

Leaf 40. At Mayan-yod (Sans. Shrkwasti) the Brahmans and the laymen complain, that the priests of Shkkya will not accept of several things which they are willing to offer them, to acquire moral merits for their future happiness—Shkkya gives them permission.

Leaf 40-41. The sickness of Sharihi-bu—the physician's prescription—Maugal-oyi-bu's endeavour to procure that medicine.

Leaf 42 to 45. The s'ory of Luo and Bzano-syzp—their happiness—family—their great qualities. Shikya is proceeding to visit them—the malice of the Mu-slegs-chan, (Sans. Tirthika) sect, Shikya's enemies, to prevent his entrance:—by what means he enters into that place.

Leaf 48. How a priest may give his benediction to any quantity of physic for seven days, to be used by such persons as are pure of life. Several concessions from Shakkya to sick persons, in their diet.

Leaf 50. Several anecdotes that happened at Varánasi, in the time of a famine, that was foretold to continue for 12 years, on account of there being no rain.

Leaf 53. The wonderful effects of alms-giving to a holy man or Riski, or the consequences of religious and moral merits in former lives. Shikya is in a place called Uduma. His lectures to the (fabulous) four great kings, residing on the Ri-rab (Sans. Sumeru, or Meru.) He recommends his doctrine to the care of those four great kings or gods, and to that of Hod-srung to defend it after his death. They all promise him that they will defend it, leaf 57. He tells his disciples the former moral merits of those four great kings or gods.

Logf 59-60. Shikya is presented with eight sorts of liquor or drink, by a Riski, called Kenahi-bu (the son of Kena,) he tells his disciples the use and medical virtues of them Rivo, a transrong or hermit (Sans. Riski) together with his 500 pupils, becomes the disciple of Shikya. The son of Kena also having entertained Shikya and his disciples (with a dinner) enters into their religious order, together with his pupils. To whose care these young pupils are committed by Shikya for instruction, how they are qualified in a short time, leaf 62.

Leaf 64 to 71. Eulogium on Shákva's qualities by Kenahi-bu, leaf 71. The story of two monks, (or religious persons) father and son, formerly barbers, at Káshi.

Leaf 72. SHARYA, from Gyad-yul, goes to Sdig-chan, is invited and entertained there publicly, according to the measures the citizens had taken previously in his behalf.

Leaf 74-75. Stories of several entertainments to SHARYA and his disciples. Leaf 76. The story of a man bitten by a snake, how he is cured. The Bidya Mantra also is exhibited; (it seems to consist of significant Sanscrit

words,) in three lines. Ancient fables are told and applied to present circumstances.

Leaf 78. Here ends the subject on medicaments, and commences that on the garments of the priests.

The story of Dun-su, a minister (of state) and his king HPHAGS-EKYES-PO, in Lus-Hp'hags, (Sans. Vidèha.) Dunsu escapes to Yangs-pa-chan (Allahabad) and settles there. He first declines to give his advice in the assembly of the people there, but afterwards renders them great service by his prudent counsel.

Leaf 80 to 83. Three tribes of the Lichabyis at Yangs-pa-chan: marriages prohibited between different tribes. The beforementioned Dunau is made chief tribune there, (Sdé-Dpon), and after his death his second son. His elder son retires to Rájagrika in Magadha, to Vimbasian. This king marries, on his recommendation, the daughter of his brother at Yangs-pa-chan.

Leaf 87. The story of ANRA-SKYONG-MA, a celebrated harlot at Yangs-pa-chan. Leaf 90 to 92. Vinbasára's amours with her-a son is born, and sent afterwards to the king to Rájagríka—he is named Gyhonnul-Higs-med (the intrepid youth.)

Leaf 92. Vinbasisa commits adultery with the wife of a chief merchant at Rhjagrika—the circumstances thereof—a son is born and sent to him—he is called "Htsho-byed-Gzhon-nus-Gsos". Leaf 94. The education of the two natural sons of Vinbasika. They wish to learn some art or handicraft.—Higs-med learns carpentry, and Htsho-byed studies physic. The latter after having made great progress in his art, goes to Rdo-Hjog (Sans. Taxaskila, the Taxila of Ptolemy?) to learn there the opening of the cranium (Klad-pahi thod-pa libyed-pahi dpyad, and article of the cranium (Klad-pahi thod-pa libyed-pahi dpyad, and great experience in the art of physic. Leaf 104. He acquires great renown by treating several diseases successfully:—is declared, at three

different times, the prince of all the physicians, by the king of Magadha.

Leaf 107-108. Medical science:—his meeting with Shakka—his improvement in curing the diseases both of the body and of the mind.

Leaf 111 to 114. The disciples of SHEKYA are permitted to wear three pieces of religious clothing of a dark red colour, for distinction's sake:—what gave occasion to that permission—instruction how to prepare those garments.

From leaf 114. The story of SA-GA-MA, a young girl from Champs, married afterwards to the son of a chief officer at Shrāvasti in Kosala. Her modest and prudent conduct:—description of modest and of impudent women; she is represented as the model of modest, prudent, wise, frugal, and in many respects accomplished women. Her mother's enigmatical instruction to her with respect to her future conduct, when about to be married. Leaf 124-125. Explication of those enigmatical terms. Her father-in-law expresses himself thus: "Your mother has been wise in having given you such enigmatical instructions, but you are more wise than she in having understood and practised her enigmatical advice."

Leaf 126. SA-GA-MA is proclaimed the mother of R1-DAGS-HDSIN and the sister of GSAL-BGYAL, the king of Kosala. A Vikar is founded in her name;—she is delivered of thirty-two eggs, from which thirty-two young boys come forth:—their adventures—they are destroyed by the king of Kosala, and their heads sent in a basket to SA-GA-MA their mother.

Leaf 129 to 131. SHAKYA's lessons to the king of Kosala on that subject, SA-GA-NA's former moral and religious merits, as also the demerits of her thirty-two sous, told and applied by SHAKYA.

Leaf 133. The story of Ri-Daos-Moo, an astrologer. His ill-grounded prognostication—he becomes a disciple of Shakya—is convinced of the absurdity of his astrological predictions.

Leaf 135. SA-GA-MA at Shravasti invites and entertains Sharaya with his suite. Among other offerings she presents some pieces of cotton cloth, for the monks and nuns (or male and female religious persons) to make bathing clothes of them, since she had been informed that they bathed naked.

SHIEVA at Yangs-pa-chan—recommends to his disciples to be clean in their bedding and clothes, and to make a proper use of the offerings made to them by their faithful followers or hearers.

Leaf 141. They are ordered to keep clean mattrasses (or couches to sit and lie on)—excesses in;—restrictions;—itch, leprosy—how to treat such priests as are infected by those diseases.

Leaf 142. What sorts of religious garments are permitted by SHIRYA to his disciples. Some of them wish to wear such and such garmenta, of such and such colours: to wear turbans; others to go naked. SHIRYA tells them the impropriety and indecency of the latter and prohibits it absolutely; and, rebuking them, adds, that such a garb, or to go naked, is the characteristic sign of a Mu-stage-cham (Sans. Tirthika.)

Leaf 143 to 147. A moral tale on impudence; several prohibitions respecting the dress of the priesthood; gifts must be divided equally among the priests—exceptions—many impostures committed.

Leaf 147 to 152. The story of two foolish old monks—how they were deceived by a certain Nye-dgan (Sans. Upa-nenda) illustrated by a moral tale characterising the idiot and the crafty or impostor, leaf 153. Other stories of Upa'nanda's imposture.

Leaf 162. The death of Nye-doah, (Sans. Upa-nanda.) His immense riches. Measures taken by the king to secure for himself part of that treasure. He renounces afterwards every pretension, hearing of Shakya's representation to him, made by Kun-doahl-vo, (Sans. A'nanda.) The whole substance (thirty thousand srang or tola of gold,) was divided at first amongst the whole body of priests at Shravasti, but afterwards the priests of all the six cities of Central India, (as, of Saketána, Varánası, Vaishali, Champa, and Rájagrika) having alleged their claims, were admitted all to share with them, leaf 164. The ceremony with which it is divided, leaf 165. A moral tale on covetousness, told by Shakya and applied to the above described Nye-doah.

Leaf 166. How to divide the effects of deceased religious persons; several stories on the subject—intermixed with moral tales, mostly relating to Skracasti.

Leaf 185. Here ends the subject "on the garbs or garments of the religious persons" (Gas-kyi-Gzhi,) and follows that "on mats and spreading cloths" (Sra-Brkyang.)

Leaf 186. Several religious persons after having passed the three months of the summer at Sáketána (Tib. Gnas-Behas), go to Shrávasti to pay their respects to Shákya, who had summered there. They went thither much tired on account of the jangal, morasses, and great heat on their road, and were covered with dust. The use of Sra-Brkyang (any cloth or thing to spread on the ground, for sitting and lying on, or a mat) is permitted by Shákya. Several ceremonies; of what, how to prepare, and how to use them, leaf 200.

From leaf 200 to 219. Kaushámbhi (a city); (Shákya in the Dvyangs-ldan-gyi-kun-dgah-ró-va, or Sans. Ghos'havatyáváma); several priests at Yangs-pa-chan, well read or versed in the Hdul-va, Mdo, and Ma-mo, go to Kaushámbhi and dispute with the priests of that place, who were likewise well versed in those scriptures; thence many disputes and quarrels upon various points, for twelve years;—they are rejected by the citizens, on account of their conduct. They will no longer give them alms. They repair to Shákya at Shrávasti, are ill received by him, and not admitted till they have repented, confessed their faults, and have begged pardon for them.

Leaf 219 to 229. Stories of the misconduct of some religious persons; discussions on what is lawful and unlawful, (or against religious discipline,) in the common practices of the priests.

Leaf 229 to 272. Stories of several priests, that had violated the established rules of discipline—the proceedings of the priesthood against them; several priests of the Dmar-ser-chan band at Shrávasti—the cause of many quarrels and disputes among the priests. Shárva's orders, how such persons are to be admonished of their misbehaviour, and treated by the community. Leaf 235 to 239. Leos-ldan, a priest, on account of his several faults, is rebuked solemnly in the congregation—begs pardon, and obtains it—the circumstances thereof. Leaf 239. The faults of two other priests (Horo-movogs, and Nar-so) are enumerated: they are

ejected from the community;—under what conditions may such again be received. The story of Heh'har-ka a dissolute priest.

Leaf 272 to 291. The Gang-zag-gi-Gzhi or "on the inward man." The recollection of any committed fault or sin, the confession of it to any priest. Alteration or self-emendation—time granted for one's repentance by the congregation of the priests. The rites and ceremonies of obtaining pardon for one's smaller sins or faults. Several instances of committed, and afterwards confessed, sins or faults.

Leaf 291 to 298. The Spo-vahi-Gzhi "on the changing of one's self," after committing sins or faults, and on repentance; how to ask the priests' forgiveness.

Leaf 298 to 306. The Gso-sbyong-Gzhag-pa the putting aside or leaving off the feast of the confession. (There are several passages descriptive of the general degeneration and corruption of the priests.)

Leaf 306 to 365. The Gnas-mal-gyi-Gzhi on lodging and bedding (or dwelling place, utensils, furniture, &c.) The circumstances of several establishments (called in Tib. Gtsug-lag-k'hang, Sans. Vihar or Bihar) being made for Shakka and his disciples, especially a large one at Shravasti, in Kosala, by a rich la dholder. Many rules and instructions respecting religious discipline.

Leaf 365 to 418. The Risod-paki-Gzhi, on disputes and quarrels of the monks—several instances thereof, with their circumstances.

Leaf 418 to 478. To the end of the volume is the Dg?-hdun-Dvyen-pahi-Gzhi, "the causing of divisions among the priests," (as the general subject is stated on the 418th leaf; but there is nothing to be found of that kind.)

Leaf 418-419. Is a specification of the narces of the persons whose histories are about to be mentioned. Names of several (fabulous) universal monarchs (Chakravartti) in ancient India.

From leaf 419 to 446. The (fabulous) history of the Shakya race, told by MAUOALYANA. The circumstances thereo. (Shakya being at a certain

time in the Nyagrodka Vikar, near Capilavasts, the inhabitants of the Shaka race, desirous to know the origin and history of their nation, go in great number to him, and request of him to acquaint them with the history of their origin, that they may satisfy others on the subject. SHIRYA directs MAUGALYANA, one of his principal disciples, to tell them their origin, in an instructive manner, and he himself lies down to sleep during the narration.) MAUOALYANA addresses the inhabitants thus: " Descendants of GAUTAMA! (Tib. Gohutama-tag)," and commences his narration by telling them, how the world was renewed after its former destruction. How the animal beings were successively propagated. The origin and causes of the different kinds, sexes, colours, qualities—their degeneration. The origin of property, laws, magistrates, universal monarchy, their descendants till the time of Senoemi-HGRAM, the grand father of Shakya. Here ends the narration of Maugalyana. Shakya much approves it, and recommends to the hearers to keep it in their memory. The rest of the volume, from leaf 446 to 478 contains the circumstances of the birth and education of SMARYA. His bodily and intellectual accomplishments:-his several acts or performances; his marriages; his leaving his father's house to live an ascetic life. Here ends the 3d volume of the Dulvá.

THE 4TH (OR WA) VOLUME OF THE Dulvá,

Containing 470 leaves, 27 parts or books, from the 83d to the 109th book,
inclusive.

Subjects:—From leaf 1 to 22. The continuation of the circumstances that determined Shakka to take the religious character. His reflections on old age, sickness, death and religious state. His seeing the wretched condition of the agriculturists, or labouring class. A miracle with the shadow of a tree (the jambu tree). His marriages with Sa-str'sho-ma, Grage-sidena, and Ri-daos-skyes. The circumstances thereof. His

earnest desire to take the religious character. The precautions which his father takes to prevent him from leaving the court—his wife's and other dreams. His being exhorted (in verse) hy Innea, Brahms, and by other gods, to renounce the world: his replies—his exit or departure—the circumstances thereof. His discourse with his groom (gdun-pa)—his fine horse (Rta-mch'hog-Bsrags-ldan), leaf 22.

Leaf 23. He commences his ascetic life. Leaf 24. He arrives at Rájagrika, the king (Vinbasíra) observes his conduct, is much pleased with it: sends some of his men to see who and what sort of man he is—they make their report. Afterwards the king himself with his officers pays a visit to him:—their conversation (in verse). Shirra tells him, that "there is in the neighbourhood of the Himálaya (or Kailáska, Tib. Gangs-ri) a country called Kosala, full of riches and grain or corn, inhabited by the Shirras, the descendants from Purin shing-pa (Sans. Irshwaru, of the Swrys vanska or Angirasa): that he is of the royal tribe, and that he has renounced all worldly desires, leaf 25.

Leaf 28. He quits Rájagrika, goes to the Griddhrakuta hill, and successively visits several hermits of different principles: is easily admitted by each, but seeing the absurdity of their tenets and practices, he leaves them soon: he out-does them all in their mortifying practices, hence he is styled Dge-sbyong-ck'hen-po, the great priest (Sans. Maká Sramana.)

Leaf 29. The manner in which he gives himself to meditation, and performs his mortifications, on the banks of the Nairangians river, leaf 38-39. He finds great delight in meditation, but, perceiving privation to be hurtful to his mental faculties, he resolves to make use of nourishing foods:—he is presented with a refined milk-soup by two maids. He is deserted by his five attendants on account of his new mode of living.

Less 43. He proceeds to Rdo-rjt-Gdan (Sans. Vajrtsan near the modern Gáya), gives himself to meditation, overcomes the devil, and finds the supreme wisdom—becomes a saint or Buddha; great joy in his father's court upon hearing of his exalted state; why such names were given to RAHULA and A'NANDA, his son and cousin, at Capilarástu, who were born on the same night he became a saint, leaf 51-52.

Leaf 50. On the exhortation of Brahmá, the god of the universe, he resolves to communicate his doctrine to others also, according to their capacities. Ho goes to Varánasi. Those five attendants, that had left him lately, on account of his welfaring, being convinced of his perfections, first of all become his disciples. Afterwards the number of his followers rapidly increases. All sort of asceties; men of different tribes and professions go over to him and adopt the Buddhistic doctrine. There are in this volume several detailed accounts how such and such persons, at such and such places, have adopted his doctrine. Instructions. Compliments. The four truths.

Leaf 106. The birth place of Shakya near the Himálaya, on the bank of the Bhagirathi (Tib. Skal-ldan-shing-rta), not far from Capilavástu, (Tib. Ser-skya-Gzhi.)

Leaf 107-8. The king of Magadha, VIMBASÍRA SHRENIKA, offers to SHÁRYA and his priests a support in all necessary things, as long as he shall live.

Leaf 109. The five insignia of royalty (of VIMBASIRA)—1. An ornamented pillow or throne. 2. An umbrella or parasol. 3. A sword. 4. A chowrie of cow-tail, the handle beset with jewels. 5. Particoloured shoes.

Leaf 123. Terms for rousing or calling on the domestics, and giving them orders for making ready breakfast.

Leaf 128. The history of a religious establishment of several large buildings (Tib. Gissg-lag-k'hang, Sans. Vihar or Bihar) in a grove near Shrávasti, in Kosala, by a rich landholder. Leaf 137. Shákka is invited thither—his journey—miraeles that happened there at his arrival.

Leaf 142. The king of Kosala, GSAL-RGYAL, in a letter informs the king, Zas-GTSANO-MA (Sans. Sudhodana) the father of Shikya, that his son has found the food of immortality, with which he is recreating all men. His father, desirous to see him, sends several messengers to invite

him; they all enter into his religious order—not one returns even to give intelligence. At last, Char-ka, his minister, begs leave to go himself, and bring intelligence to him. He promises that, in every case, he will certainly come back. With a letter from the king he repairs to Shakka at Shadvasti. He too becomes a convert to Buddhism, but he is permitted to go back, as a priest, to inform the king of these events, and to predict that in seven days he should see his son at Capilavástu. Shakka's instructions to Char-ka how he should behave himself at Capilavástu, and answer, the king's inquiries, leaf 144. Leaf 144. Comparison of great and small things. Preparations for the reception of Shakka.

Leaf 146. Orders from the king to his officers, to build in the Nyagrodha grove, sixteen large and sixty smaller rooms. Shakkya, with several of his disciples, goes to meet his father at Capilarástu.

Leaf 149. Description of their meeting—their mutual compliments and conversation (in verse), leaf 150 to 152. Religious instruction:—tho Shākya race adopts his religion, and from every family or house one person takes the religious character. The stories of several individuals of the family of Shākya. Leaf 164, Nye-vār-hk'hor, a barber of the Shākyas, enters into that religious order—acquires great perfection—he is the pretended compiler of the Dulrá class.

Leaf 171. The history of Kohudinya, one of the principal disciples of Shakya, as also that of others.

Leaf 242-3. Kun-Dgah-vo (Sans. A'nanda) is made the chief disciple of Shikva.

Leaf 341. Lus-HP'HAOS-MAHI-BU MA-SKYES-DORA causes his father's (Vimbasika's) death. By whom he is comforted in his great troubles or anxieties.

Leaf 349. LHAS-IBYIN OF LHAS-BYIN, one of SHERYA'S cousins—his great hatred and malice towards SHERYA. Several instances quoteu, and many moral tales told by SHERYA, and applied to himself and to this

LHAS-SBYIN,—or to any other individual: for under the name of LHAS-SBYIN (Sans. DEVADATTA), is frequently understood any malicious character, or wicked man.

Leaf 392. The circumstances of LHAS-SEVIN's proceedings to cause divisions among the disciples of SHIRVA. Several stories are told and applied to LHAS-SEVIN and to MA-SEVES-DORA, the king of Magadéa, to show the ill consequences of bad morals.

Leaf 417 to 449. SHARYA's moral instructions to the king of Magadha, Ma-sryes-Dora; (many of them nearly in the same words as above, in the 2nd volume of the Dulyd, to Ma-spug.)

Leaf 449. LHAS-SBYIN'S further plots for injuring GAUTAMA (SHAKYA).
Several stories and instructions.

Leaf 470. Here ends the subject of "causing divisions amongst the priests;" which terminates also the general subject of "religious discipline" Tib. Stdul-va-Gzhi, Sans. Vinaya Vástu.

These four volumes of the Dulvá collection were translated from the Indian or Sanscrit language in the 9th century of our era, by SarvajnyáDEVA, VIDYA KARA PRABHA, and DHARMAKARA, learned Pandits; the first and the third from Cashmir, the second from India; and by the Tib.

Lotsáva, Bandè DPAL-GYI-LHUN-PO. They were afterwards corrected and set in order by the Indian Pandit VIDYAKARA PRABHA, and the Tib. Lotsáva, Bandè DPAD BRTSE'GS.

In the next four volumes of the *Dulva* class, (from the 5th to the 8th inclusive, marked by the letters \$,\$\tilde{\pi},\$\pi,\$\pi,\$\omega] is an enumeration of the several laws or rules, (*Khrims*) 253 in number, respecting the conduct of the priests (*Dgs-slong*), and an explanation of those rules, in several detailed stories or parables.

In the beginning of the 5th (or 2 Cha) volume, from leaf 1 to 30, is the treatise on emancipation. (Sans. Pratimokska Sutra, Tib. Sa-sor-ther-paki-M,do.)

## Contents of the Treatise on Emancipation.

Adoration of the All-knowing, or salutation to Buddka—Praise and importance of this Sùtra.—The several blessings arising from the practice of good morals.—Celebration of the confession (Gso-sbyong), on every new and full moon.—Rehearsal of the established rules or precepts, pronounced by the chief (or other officiating) priests.—Exhortation to the priests to examine themselves and to confess their sins with a loud voice, if they have any.—The compendium or sum of the Buddhistic doctrine in one sloke thus, in Tibetan:

🛥 ॥ ह्रीनाया है। चना में शहरे ।

" No vice is to be committed,

54'4'84'54'&AV'41'81

Virtue must perfectly be practised,-

XX:4:4#4:4:4X4:5:4241

Subdue entirely your thoughts.

**२२**'ई'सम्बद्धसम्बद्धसम्बद्धसम्बद्धाः

This is the doctrine of Buddhe,"

On leaf 30th. Commendation of the Bauddha faith, in the following two Slókas: in Tibetan: (vol. 5, leaf 30.)

1. अशा यसम्प्राप्टान्देरायृद्धसायम् । स्वत्याम्याप्टान्यायुद्धसायम् । यदमाप्रयोग्नेमानाव्यक्षमा । यद्धस्यदमाने नैत्वन्नायम् । मदानेनामयाकुष्यनार्थद्वस्य ।। रूपायुद्धयायम् अर्थायुद्धसाय क्षेत्रयुद्धिसायम् स्वत्यान्यस्य । स्वत्यपूद्धसाममानेद्वस्यम् एक्षसा

## In English:

"Arise, commence a new course of life—turn to the religion of Buddha. Conqorr the host of the lord of death (the passions), that are like an elephant in this mud-house (the body), (or conqoer your passions like as an elephant subdues every thing noder his feet, in a middle lake); whoever has lived a pure or chaste life, according to the precepts of this Dulra shall be free from transmigration, and shall put an end to all his miseries."

An assertion follows that the Pratimoksha Sùtra has been recommended by each of the seven last Buddhas, who are styled here the seven Bauddha champions (Tib. Dpah-ro, Sans. Vira, Eng. Champion or Hero.) The names of those seven Buddhas, on the 30th leaf, are thus given in Tibetan: 1. Rnam-par-Gzigs, 2. Gtsug-tor-chan. 3. Thams-chan-skyob. 4. Hk'hor-va-Hjig. 5. Gser-t'hub. 6. Hod-sivag. 7. Shákya-t'hub-pa.

They correspond to the Sanscrit: 1. Vipashyi. 2. Sik'kh. 3. Vishwabhu. 4. Kakutsanda, 5. Kanaka-muni. 6. Kashyapa. 7. Shahya Muni.

From the 30th leaf of the 5th (or 3 Cha) volume to the end of the 8th (or 9, Nya) volume, is contained the "explanation of the religious discipline," (Sans. Vindya vibhanga, (better Vibhaga,) Tib. Hdul-va-rnampar-Hbyed-pa.)

In these four volumes, are several stories of immoral actions, committed by some one of the religious persons belonging to the disciples of Shakya. The crime, generally, becomes divulged amongst the people, who blame the conduct of the priests. Shakya is informed afterwards of the fact. The delinquent is cited before the congregation; confesses his fault; and is rebuked by Shakya: who then explains the immorality of the act, makes a law thereupon, and declares that whoever shall violate it, shall be treated as a transgressor.

The stories, in general, are of little importance, and many of them too indecent to be introduced here.

The two hundred and fifty-three rules to be strictly observed by the priests (Dgè-slong) are of five kinds, (or there are five kinds of sins or faults provided against in those rules.)

- 1. There are some for the violation of which they are expelled from the order. Such are the laws or rules against adultery or, in general, fornication; robbery or stealing; murder or destruction of animal life; and the giving out (or selling) of human doctrine as a divine revelation.
- 2. By the violation of a second class of rules, they become outcasts from the priesthood, or are degraded. Such crimes are—the emissio seminis; indecent behaviour, immodest talk; the causing of divisions amongst the priests; the blaming of the secular state, &c. &cc.
- 3. In the 3rd class are reckoned thirty faults;—as the keeping or wearing of more clothes than is permitted—neglecting to wear religious garments—the deposition of them at any place, &c.—prohibited materials for clothes, &c.

- 4. In the 4th class are enumerated ninety faults.
- 5. The 5th kind of faults or sins are such as must be confessed. Besides these rules, are numerous instructions regarding decent behaviour, dress—attitude or posture of the body—manner of cating und drinking, and when giving religious instruction to others.

On leaf 30 to 32. Praise of religious discipline in general, (in verse.) From leaf 33 to 74. Several stories on fornication or adultery. BZANG-BYIN, a priest, commits adultery. SHARYA is informed of the fact. He is cited—rebuked—and expelled. A rule is made that thenceforth all adulterers shall be expelled. The circumstances of this story may be seen, leaf 33 to 40, together with the terms SHARYA used in rebuking the guilty

From leaf 74. On stealing or robbery.

Anecdotes-kinds and modifications of theft-several instances of cheating, tricks and frauds in cluding the duties at custom-houses, &c.

Leaf 105. There are likewise several instances, how traders have defrauded the custom-houses, in putting some of their precious things into the bags of the monks.

Leaf 155 to 166. The consequences of lust and theft-fabulous history of the origin of evil in the world.

From leaf 162 to 239. Several stories of suicide and poisoning amongst the monks, or of causing themselves to be slain or deprived of life, out of grief or despair, upon hearing of the various kinds of miseries or calamities of life. Shakka prohibits discoursing on the miseries of life, so as to bring others to desperation thereby.\*

Leaf 270 to 274. Pretended supernatural knowledge attributed to the communication or inspiration of any divinity. Terms for rebuking such pretenders.

For a similar story, see Ainsworth's Dictionary under Hegesias in the Index Nom.
 prop.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Huzzena, a philosopher of Cyrone, who displayed the misories of life with such eloquenes, that several slow the meetings to be out of them; for which reason he was commended by Pinlamy to discourse no more on that subject."

Leaf 306. Several women of respectable families, at Shrávasti, visit the Vihars (colleges and halls) in a garden near that city, conducted by Ch'har-ka a priest, who tells them whose Vihars and halls they are, with some biographical notices. His immodest behaviour. The stories of several immoral actions, by which a priest loses his character or rank, and becomes an outcast from the priesthood. On making dissensions amongst the priests.

There are thus in this volume 439 leaves, the 30 first of which are occupied by the Treatise on Emancipation, in two books, 700 Slòkas. The rest of the volume contains the first books of the "Explanation of Religious Discipline."

THE 6TH (OR & Ch ha) VOLUME, Containing twenty-one books, or 431 leaves.

Continuation of the subject (begun towards the end of the 5th volume) on causing divisions amongst the priests. Lims-byin's endeavours to seduce the disciples of Shikkva to his party.

Leaf 34. Shikkya visits Kaushambhi, and takes his lodgings in the Gdangs-chan-gyi-kun-Dgah-ra-va (Saus. Ghos'havatyáráma):—stories of discontentment. The disciples of Shikkya, on account of their being of different tribes, families, houses &c., are likened to an assemblage of all sorts of leaves fallen from the trees, in autumn, and brought togetner by the wind.

Leaf 57 to 61. The priests of Shekka are said to have so many clothes that for each business they make use of a different suit; and that, through dressing and undressing themselves, they have little teisure to read and study. They are prohibited from keeping superfluous garments or clothes. Several rules concerning superfluous clothes and other utensils of the priests. As also, rules concerning the wearing, and omitting religious garments, and depositing them or utensils at any place. Leaf 61 to 93.

Leaf 93 to 143. Rules concerning the washing of clothes. Several stories told of the uncleanness of the priests. The birth of Shakka. Correspondence between Gsal-royal, the king of Kosala, and Zas-Gtsano the father of Shakka. Leaf 102. A letter from Zas-Gtsano to Shakka—his life—he is invited—he visits his father. Dialogue (in verse) between them. Leaf 110-111. Description how the Shakka race adopted Buddhism. Leaf 131. Expressions of enthusiasm, devotion and joy uttered by five hundred of the relations of Shakka, upon their being instructed in his doctrine.

From Leaf 325 to 431, or the end of the volume, are several stories on hoarding or laying up stores,—on lying and falsehood,—and on ridiculing or despising others.

THE 7TH (OR \* Ja) VOLUME OF THE Dulva CLASS.

Containing twenty books, (from the 43d to the 63d) and 446 leaves.

In this volume is the continuation of the stories of several faults or slight crimes committed by the priests. Such faults are reckoned ninety in number. The same are introduced into the Sanscrit and Tibetan dictionaries; but, since they are of little importance, it is unnecessary to specify them in this place. The Sanscrit generical name for this class of faults, is Shuddha práyash chittakah. Tib. Lung-byed-Hbah-zhig, English: "what are mere faults, or venial faults". The volume commences with stories on abuse or foul language (Hp'hyá-va.) and ends with narratives regarding culpable priests, that had been ordained (or made Gélongs) before they had reached the age of twenty.

THE 8TH (OR 9 Nya,) VOLUME OF THE Dulva CLASS.

Containing 21 books, (from the 63rd to the 83rd inclusive,) and 417 leaves.

This volume is filled with the continuation of stories on faults or slight crimes of the same kind with those in the preceding volume. It

commences with the narration of a fault committed by digging the ground, and ends with anecdotes on the adjustment and quelling of quarrels and disputes.

THE 9TH (OR & Ta) VOLUME OF THE Dulva CLASS, in 483 leaves.

This volume regards the nuns or female religious persons of the Bauddha faith. The subjects are the same as those of the last four volumes, for the priests. And the stories are told in the same terms, with the exception of some additions and applications.

From leaf 1 to 36, in 2 books, is the treatise on emancipation, for the priestesses (Gelongma), Sans. Bhikshwui pratimoksha Sutra, Tib. Dgeslong-mahi-so-sor-t'har-pahi-Mdo. (See the beginning of the 5th volume).

From leaf 36 to 483 or to the end of the volume, in 28 books, is the "Explanation of the religious discipline of the priestesses," Sans. Bhikshuni Vinaya vibhanga, (or Vibhaga) Tib. Dge-slong-mahi-halul-ra-tnam-par-habyed-pa; in the same manner, order, and in the same words, as in the former four volumes; with the exception of some stories, and a few instances not mentioned there.

Leaf 61. Ma-skyes-Dora, (Sans. Asktashatre) the king of Magadha. How and by whom he is comforted after he had caused the death of his father Vinbasára.

Leaf 78 to 87. Stories of several religious persons having put an end to their lives, out of despair. Leaf 85. Several kinds of robbers.

Leaf 108 to 100. Shon-DGAN-MO, a priestess or nun, the pattern of a lewd, cunning and wicked woman. There are several stories under her name, in this volume.

Leaf 193. LHAS-BYIN, one of SHAKYA's cousins, the model of a malignant and rancorous person. How he endeavours to acquire the knowledge of the magical art, or of performing prodigies. He applies to SHAKYA—and, upon his refusal, to his principal disciples. They all refuse to instruct him. He is advised by each of them first to acquire true and useful

knowledge. He endeavours to excite dissensions, and to make divisions among the priests—as also among the priestesses, through Saom-Doah-mo.

Leaf 216. Stories on the multiplicity of clothes and garments of the female religious persons. Prohibitions against them by Shakya.

Leaf 272. The king of Kalinga sends to GSAL-ROYAL, the king of Kosalu, a piece of fine linen cloth, as a present. It comes afterwards into the hands of GTSUG-DGAH-MO, (a lewd or wicked priestess) she puts it on, appears in public, but, from its thin texture, seems to be naked. The priestesses are prohibited from accepting or wearing such thin clothes.

Leaf 282. Mention is made of the four Vedas of the Bruhmans. Leaf 284-5. Several terms peculiar to the loom, and to other mechanical arts, are enumerated. Defects in the body of a nun. Censure of others. Leaf 286. Moral tales on secret slander.

Leaf 302. Several parts of the Dulvá class enumerated.

Leaf 331. Kun-tu-rgyu, "going every where," (Sans. Parivrájaka) is said to be the same with Grangs-chan, (Sans. Sánk'hya).

Leaf 302. Names of several diseases. The rest of the volume is occupied with stories respecting the conduct of the nuns. Several rules to be learnt and observed. The scene of all these stories is, in general, Mnyan-yod, (Sans. Shrávasti in Kosala).

The five last volumes (marked with the letters 3, 5, 7, 9, and 3 of the Tib. alphabet) were translated from Sanscrit into Tibetan, first, (in the 9th century) by Jinamitra, a pandit of Cashmir, of the Vaibhashika philosophical sect, and by Kluhi-agyal-Mishan, a Tibetan Lotsáva, or interpreter. Other translators also are mentioned.

Tenth and eleventh (a Tha. and 5 Da) volumes of the Dulvá,
In 60 books, of which the 10th volume contains 17. or 324 leaves—and the
11th, 33 books, or 708 leaves.

These volumes are entitled in

Tibetan :--Hdul-va-p'hran-ts'hegs-kyi-Gzhi. Sanscrit :-- Vináyá Kshu-draka Vastu.

English :- "Miscellaneous minutise on religious discipline."

The 10th volume, after the title of these two volumes has been expressed, commences by—"reverence to the All-knowing." The subject is then set forth in three stanzas, as—things relating to the discipline and conduct of the religious persons of the Buddhist sect, and the manners and customs of the people of Central India, the scene of the several acts described in the Dulna.

- Leaf 2. Sanob-royas-Bchom-ldan-hdas (Shirya,) at Yangs-pa-chan (Sans. Vaishali, or Vishali, Pryága of the ancients, the modern Allahabad). That city is inhabited by the Lichabyi race. Descriptions of its gardens or orchards, music, gymnastic exercises, baths. The disciples of Shirya incur scandal there by rubbing themselves with tiles or bricks with too great a noise. They are prohibited by Shirya from rubbing themselves with tiles, except their feet.
- Leaf 5. SHARYA at Mayan-yod (Sans. Shravasti). Forbidden to rub themselves with fish-gills, instead of tiles or bricks;—to anoint themselves with fragrant substances, except when prescribed by the physician. What to do with the fragrant substances that are offered them by their pious followers.
- Leaf 7. Mention is made of some fanes or chapels, (Sans. Chaitya, Tib. Mchihod-rten) where the hair or nails of Buddha are deposited, and reverenced as sacred things.
- Leaf 11. Seals are permitted to the priests—excesses in regard to seal-rings (Tib. Sor-Gdub-rgya). They are forbidden to have them of gold, silver, or precious stones. They are prohibited from wearing rings. But they may keep seals or stemps made of copper, brass, bell-metal, ivory, horn—excesses in regard to the figures cut on them.
- Lenf 12. A man of the religious order must have on his seal or stamp, a circle with two deer on opposite sides, and below them the name of the founder of the Vihara (Tib. Gisug-lag-khang). A layman may have either a full length human figure or a head cut on his signet.
- Leaf 25. Predictions by SHARYA and by a gymnosophist, of a child that was to be born. Its miraculous birth. It is named "fire-born" (Me-skyés). His education and adventures.

Leaf 28. The veracity of a Buddha is expressed thus:—"the moon, together with the hosts of stars, may fall down; the earth, together with the mountains and forests, may lift itself up into the void space above; the vast ocean may be dried up; but it is impossible that the great hermit (Mahá Sramaña) should tell a falsehood."

Leaf 58 to 61. Several false charges or calumnies at Yangs-pa-chan, especially that of Lichabyi-ch'hen-po. The priests of Shikkya were wont to put under ban or interdiction any person, or family, according to the following ceremony:—In their congregation, after having been informed of the facts, they turned an alms-dish or goblet, with the mouth downwards; declaring by that act, that thenceforth none should have communication with him or his house, (according to the text, no one should enter his house, neither sit down there, nor take alms from him, nor give him religious instruction.) After reconciliation had been made, the han was taken off, by replacing the alms-dish.

Leaf 64 to 66. Shakkya prohibits his disciples from learning inusic, dancing and singing, or visiting places where they are exhibited. Several stories are told of the practices of the religious persons.

Logf 105. The use of garlick is interdicted to the priests, except when prescribed as a medicine—how to be used there.

Leaf 111. Permission to keep umbrellas. Excesses regarding, by using too costly stuffs,—adding too many trimmings,—or adorning the handles of them with gems, pearls, and precious metals.

Leaf 141 to 144. The king of Kosala, GSAL-ROYAL, being dethroned by his son, HP'HAOS-SKYES-PO, goes to Rájagriha, to MA-SKYES-DORA, king of Magadha,—alights in a grove or garden near that city, belonging to the king, and sends him intelligence of his arrival. The king of Magadha orders preparations for receiving him solemnly. But in the mean time he dies in the garden, suddenly, from indigestion, caused by an immoderate use of turnips and fresh water. His funeral. Shikkya's instruction to the king of Magadha.

Leaf 145 to 160. HP'HAOS-ERYES-PO, the king of Kosala, at the instigation of Mala Qnod, makes frequent attacks on the Shákya race at Ser-skya (Sans. Capila) at last he takes their city and massacres many of them. Those that escaped, dispersed themselves in the hills; many of them are said to have gone to Nepál. During that war, a certain Shákya, Shámpara is banished from Capila. At his parting request, Shárya grants him, in an illusory manner, some hairs of his head, some nail-parings, and teeth. He goes to a country called Bagud or Vagud, is made king there, and builds a fane or chapel (San. Chaitya, Tib. Mch'hod-rten) for those holy relies, called afterwards the fane or chapel of Shámpara, leaf 149-150.

Leaf 160. The death of  $H_{\rm P}$ 'HAGS-SKYES-PO, caused by a conflagration. Relation of the circumstances that preceded it.

Leaf 182-183. GAUTAMI' (SKYE'-DGUHI-BDAOMO-CH'HEN-MO) and 500 other nuns die. Earthquake and other miracles that accompanied that event. A moral tale upon their former religious merits told by Shikkya, leaf 185.

Leaf 202 to 248. SHAKYA gives to DOAH-VO (Sans. NANDA) instructions and lessons on several subjects, especially on the state of existence in the womb, and the gradual formation of the human body.

Leaf 273. Instruction how to build and cover a fine house. After which to the end, or to leaf 324, there are many short stories, respecting the conduct, dress, victuals, &c. of the religious persons.

ELEVENTH (OR & Da) VOLUME OF THE Dulva,

In 708 leaves and 33 books, counting from the 18th to the 60th inclusive.

Subject:—The title of this and of the preceding volume (miscellaneous minutize on religious discipline) evinces the nature of the materials to be found here. They are of little consequence, except a few allusions to events, persons, customs, manners, places or countries. These volumes are mostly filled up with religious instructions, rules for the conduct

of the priests, and their several transgressions. Nye'-var-hk'nor (Sans. Upall), the supposed compiler of the *Dutva* collection puts questions to Shakya how he is to act in such and such cases and receives his instructions thereon.

Leaf 1-2. Doan-vo (Sans. Nanda), a priest with Shakva at Mnyan-yod (Sans. Skravasti), receives from his former wife, Bzang-mo, from Ser-skya (Sans. Capila) several finely bleached clothes calendered or glazed with ivory.

Leaf 53. When wood is not procurable to burn a dead body, neither is there any river to throw the corpse into, it may be buried.

Leaf 61. The death of Sharihi-Bu. Sharya's reflections on him. A Mch'hod-rien (Sans. Chaitya) is built over his remains by a rich landholder at Shrárasti, and an anniversary festival established in his memory. The king of Kosala orders that, at the celebration of those festivats, merchants, who come from other countries, shall pay no duties or taxes, leaf 68.

Leaf 126-127. KATYANI-BU (Sans. KATYAVANA) becomes the disciple of SHAKVA, who tells him how other philosophers are in two extremes, and that he (SHAKVA) keeps a middle way. He acquaints him with some of his principles, especially with the four great truths, and the twelve easual concatenations.

Leaf 130. KATYAYANA, with 500 other priests, is sent by SHAKYA to convert to his doctrine the king of Hp'hags-rgyal\* (GTUM-PO-AAR-SNANG)† together with his consorts, son, and officers. He passes on his way through Kanya-kubja, a place where he had an acquaintance, a Brahman, who was dead at that time. The story of that Brahman's daughter, with the beautiful hair. His arrival, how he was received by the king. His successes there. How the king afterwards married the damsel. Anecdotes regarding. Leaf 194. He erects Vihars and makes several donations to the companions of KATYAYANA. Leaf 197 to 207. Many witty sayings (in verse). Leaf 207 to 209. The ten powers of Bauddha.

Sans. Ujjayani or Onjem, in Malava.
 Sans. Raja Pradyota; (called the passionate or cruel.)

Leaf 227 Various defects of the human body are enumerated in verse. Such as have them, prohibited from being received into the religious order or SHÁKYA.

Leaf 230 to 253. Account of the great prodigies exhibited by Shikkya, at Shravasti in Kosala. The six Mu-stegs-chan (Sans. Tirthika) teachers, being discontented with the treatment they meet with from the king, the officers, the brahmans, and the people in general, (who all show much favour to Gautama and his followers,) so that they can hardly gain their livelihood, endcavour to vie with Gautama in exhibiting prodigies, to show their skill and power. They are defeated:—for shame some of them put an end to their existence, others retire to the hills on the north of India. Leaf 248, the great astonlshment of all at the miracles of Gautama, -their applause.

Leaf 253 to 307. The story of Bekyed-FA a king in Lus-hp'hags and other tales (Sans. Vidéha) told by Shikya,—political intrigues. The farther history of the before mentioned six teachers.

Leaf 276 The story of SMAN-CH'HEN, the son of GANG-PO in a town of Purna kachha n hilly country. Leaf 321 to 325. Sho-shum-PA, a cunning woman. Ingenious stories of female craft. Leaf 326. Mention made of the Hbal-gumata river, on the banks of which the priests of SHAKYA used to exercise themselves.

Leaf 926. Shikkya in the Nyagrodka grove (near Ser-skya Sans. Capila). Gautami, with 500 other women of the Shikkya race, goes to Shikkya, and begs of him to receive them into the religious order. He will not permit it, and recommends to them to remain in the secular state, to wear clean clothes. They will not desist. They follow him afterwards in his peregrination through the Brija country to Nadika. They beg him again and again to receive them. At last, on the request of Kun-dah-vo, (Sans. A'nanda) he permits them to take the religious character. Several rules and instructions respecting the order of nuns. Various stories of these females that happened mostly at Mayan-yod (Sans. Sárávasi).

Leaf 488 to 524. The story of PADMA-SNYINO-PO, a celebrated Brahman, at Hdod-pa-ht'hun-pa, in Kosala. (This is repeated from the K'ha volume of the Dulva, leaf 155 to 192, whence the general tenor may be gathered.)

Leaf 581. SHIKYA in his peregrination proceeds to Gyad-yul, the country of the Champions, and at Risa-chan, (the grassy, so called from the kusha grass,) the modern Cámru or Kámarupa, in Assam, anciently the residence of the great king Kusha-chan, stays for a certain time, under two Sála trees.

Leaf 591. The circumstances that preceded the death of SHAKYA.

Leaf 635 to 636. The death of Shákya. The principal acts of his life enumerated by Hop-Srung to Vyar-byed, an officer of the king of Magadha, who instructs him how to inform the king of his decease (by representing, in pictures, the several scenes of his life.) Reflections on life, by several gods. The funeral raises disputes among eight tribes or cities, on account of the relics (Sku-Gdung) of Shákya. They are pacified by having each their share. Chaityas are built for those relics.\*

Leaf 667. After the death of Shiakya, Hod-srund, (Sans. Kashyapa) becomes head of the sect. By his direction, five hundred accomplished priests, (Sans. Arhan, Tib. Dgra-Behom-pa,) assemble in a place called the cave of the Nyagrodha tree, near Rájagrika, and make the first compilation of the doctrine taught by Shiakya. The Mdo-sdé or Sútra class, is compiled by Kun-Doah-vo, (Sans. A'nanda) The Dulvá (Sans. Vináya,) by Nyl'-vár-Hk'hor (Sans. Upáll), the Ma-mo, or Ch'hos-Mhon-pa-Mdsod (Sans. Abhidharma) by Hod-srund (Sans. Káshyapa.) He presides over the sect for several years, appoints Kun-Doah-vo his successor, and dies on the Bya-gag-rkang hill near Rájagrika. Leaf 679.

Leaf 684 Kun-Doan-vo (Sans. A'nanda) after having been for many years the head of the Bauddha sect, intrusts the doctrine of Shakya to

<sup>.</sup> See my MS. Translation of The death of SHAKYA.

Shanahi-Gos-Chan, appoints him his successor, and dies in the middle of the Ganges (on an imaginary island) between Yangs-pa-chan and Magadha. His body is divided into two parts. The one is taken by the Lichabyi race at Yangs-pa-chan, who erect a Chaitya to contain it: the other part by the king of Magadha, who likewise builds a Chaitya, at Skya-mar-bu (Sans. Pataliputra) over his share of relics.

Leaf 687. NYI-MAHI-GUNO is received into the religious order by KUN-DOAH-VO; is ordained and instructed how to introduce the faith into Câshmir, as it had been foretold by SHÁKYA, leaf 688. How he civilized the Serpent race and their chief HULUTA:—how he planted and blessed the saffron there, and how he laid the foundation of the Bauddha religion in the Câshmir country, one hundred years after the death of SHÁKYA, who had mentioned that country, as a suitable place for dwelling and contemplation.

Leaf 690. Shanahi-gos-chan intrusts the Bauddha doctrine to Nye'sbas;—he to Dhitika;—he to Nao-po—and he to Legs-Mr'hono.

One hundred and ten years after the death of Shakya the priests at Yangs-pu-chan violate in many respects his precepts.—Many disputes about trifles.—At last, seven hundred accomplished priests (Sans. Arhan, Tib. Dgra-bchom-pa) make a new compilation of the Banddha works, to which was given, (something similar to our Septuagint,) the name of Bdun-Brgyas-yang-dag-par-Brjod-pa, "that has been very clearly expressed by the seven hundred' (accomplished priests.)

Thus ends the 11th volume. translated (in the 9th century) by VIDYARABA PRABHA, and DHARMA SHEI PRABHA, pandits from India, and by the
Tibetan Lo-Isáva (interpreter) BANDE-DPAL-HBYOR. On the three last
leaves, from 706 to 708, are some remarks on the defects of these two
volumes (by a Lama, NAM-MK'HAH-ORAGS in the monastery of Snar-thang not
far from Teshi-LAMA-po) such as obsolete terms, bad translation, incorrect
text, repetition of stories told before, &c. He advances several reasons,
why the sacred volumes have been left in this state by the ancient reviewers.

TWELFTH AND THIRTEENTH (or 4 Na, and 4 Pa) VOLUMES OF THE Duled.

The first has 458, the last 473 leaves. There are in the two volumes 64 books.

Title, Sans. Vindya Uttara grantha. Tib. Hdul-va-Gzhung-blama. Eng. "The chief text-book (or last work) of religious discipline."

Subject, NYE-VIR-HK'HOR (Sans. UPLLI) the supposed compiler of the Dulva collection, puts to Shikkya several special cases, as to which class of transgressions particular faults or sins should be referred; or whether it be lawful to do or use such and such a thing. And Shikkya answers him as to each. He addresses Shikkya, by the term Birms-pa. "Reverend!"

NYE-VAR-HE'HOR, in this last volume, is always mentioned by his Indian name UPALI, except in the eleven first books, which form a distinct work. At the end of this volume are the words *Upalis-kun-dris-pa* rdsogs-20,—" all the queries of UPALI are ended or finished."

The names of the translators or pandits of these two volumes are not mentioned. It is merely stated that they were translated in the time of Kluhi-rgyal-Mrs'han, a celebrated interpreter.

Calcutta, 4th September, 1831.

I may here close my Analysis of the *Dulvá* collection, from the tenor of which may in some measure be judged what is to be found in the remaining eighty-seven volumes of the *Kahgyur*. Of the whole of this voluminous compilation I have, however, prepared a detailed Analysis with occasional translations of such passages as excited curiosity, particularly the relation of the Life and Death of Shákya. The whole are deposited in manuscript among the archives of the Asiatic Society, and will at any time be available to the scholar, who may also consult the first volume of the Society's Journal, page 375, for a general view of their contents by the late Secretary, Professor Wilson.

20th October, 1835.

## III.

#### ON THE

## ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE

## IN NEPÁL,

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE SEVERAL COURTS, EXTENT OF THEIR
JURISDICTION. AND MODES OF PROCEDURE.

# By B. H. HODGSON, Esq. British Resident in Nipsl.

This subject is one that possesses much interest whether for the legislator, the historian, or the philosopher. In Hindustán we look in vain for any traces of Hindú legislation or government. The Moslem conquerors have everywhere swept them away, and substituted their own practices and doctrines for those of the conquered. Even in Rájputána, it may be doubted whether we have the pure and unmixed practices of Hindu legislators and judges, or whether their necessary connection and intercourse with Muhammedan governments have not more or less modified their notions on these subjects, and introduced changes more or less considerable. But in Nepál at least we may be sure that nothing of this kind has occurred. Separated till very recently from any intercourse with Hindustán, shut up within their mountain fastnesses, the Nepálese have been enabled to preserve their institutions in all their Hindú purity; and undoubtedly, if we wish to enquire what are the features of the Hindú system of jurisprudence, it is in Nepál we must seek for the answer.

Mr. Honoson is the first who has enabled us to obtain something like a precise and practical view of this complex subject. He has acquired his knowledge by dint of painful perseverance in submitting repeated written interrogatories to individuals who had either previously filled, or were then filling, the first judicial situations in Nepál. These individuals gave written answers to his inquiries; and from various motives they might be presumed to speak out fairly. One of these persons presided for many years with a high reputation for ability over the Supreme Court of Justice at Kathmándu. Another was the present Dharmádkikári of Nepál, a Brahman of great and various acquirements, and, from his situation, familiar with the legal administration of the country.

The information thus obtained was recorded by Mr. Hodoson, and transmitted by him to the Governor General in the form of a literal translation of the questions and their answers; to which were added, at separate times, several supplementary papers containing the result of his own local observation and research. The Governor General deemed the information collected by Mr. Hodoson of sufficient interest and importance to authorize its publication.

In attempting to arrange these valuable materials in a more connected and systematic form, any alterations or omissions in the original text have been scrupulously avoided, which might perhaps hazard the correctness of the details, or by taking from their freshness diminish their chance of interest with the earnest enquirer.

Some of the more remarkable features of the Hindú system of jurisprudence seem to call for notice in these preliminary lines, if only for the purpose of drawing the reader's attention to the subject, and furnishing him with an inducement, perhaps, to enter on an enquiry that promises well to reward any attention bestowed upon it.

The judicial system of the Nipalese appears to differ from our Enropean system in having no separate jurisdictions or modes of proceeding for criminal trials and civil suits. Of the four Central Courts, as well as of those of the provinces, each is competent to the dispatch of either business. and in the forms established there appears little distinguishable. Another feature of difference, and a highly important one, is the application of the trial by ordeal to the decisions of civil suits, where there is a want of evidence both oral and written. A third feature in which it differs from that of Europe is, the compelling the convicted criminal to confess; he being subjected to the torture of whipping till the desired result is obtained, without which he may not receive the full punishment of his offence. But the most peculiar feature of the system is that which belongs to it as the code of a Hindú people, I allude to the great importance attached to questions of caste, the cognizance of these being restricted to the highest Court (the Inta Chapli), in whatever part of the kingdom the subject matter originate. It may be doubted whether the system followed in all these Courts might not be improved by a closer approximation to European practice, but of some of the peculiarities which distinguish it. as compared at least with English jurisprudence, there can be as little doubt that we should do well to take a lesson from them.

Thus, the Niphlese are not so avorse to receive proof of a criminal's guilt as we are. Provided he be proved guilty, they are not very particular as to the means. They consider in fact that the business of a judge is not to screen a criminal, but to convict him, and they deem the most satisfactory conviction of all, the voluntary confession of the criminal. Another particular which we might with great advantage adopt from them is, the celerity of their proceedings. No delay is ever suffered to take place as soon as a complaint is made, or information given; the parties with their witnesses are sought for, and, as soon as produced, the investigation proceeds at once to a conclusion. A third point worthy of our imitation is, their reception of each party's story in civil suits as told by himself, or of the prisoner's defence in criminal cases, without allowing a third person by his studied glosses to come between the judge and the truth. They appear to be sensible that manner as well as matter are to be

regarded, when we desire to judge of the good faith with which a statement is made.

In other particulars the Nepálese system appears to partake of the excellencies and defects of our own. Thus the prisoner in criminal cases has always the privilege of confronting his accusers, and of cross-examining them; while on the other hand, in civil suits they have (considering the poverty of the country) as excellently graduated a scale of picking the pockets of both plaintiff and defendant, as is to be found in the practice of our own "reason-made-perfect" system.

There are other valuable peculiarities of the Nepálese system which deserve to be particularly noticed. Thus, it will be remarked, that the Courts seek in the first instance to reconcile parties, or to refer matters in dispute to arbitration. This natural and highly advantageous system, only recently made the practice of the English Courts, has prevailed in Nèpál for ages. Again, there are no rules of exclusion in regard to evidence. All is taken and rated only for what it is worth. Neither is there any restriction against parties becoming witnesses in their own causes,—speaking under similar penalties for false evidence as ordinary or external witnesses.

Oaths are very sparingly used, and in general rather as substitutes for evidence than as a means of validating it. This indeed is the most ancient and almost the universal acceptation of testimony on oath. It prevents as a consequence, in regard to witnesses, the adventitious crime of perjury or oath-breaking, leaving the more simple crime of false-witness in its place. But one of the chief practical benefits of the system lies in the sparing employment of records, which are never used for trivial objects. This is a chief cause of the quick dispatch of business which signalizes the Nèphl Courts, and effectually prevents arrears of business:—a marked contrast to our own Indian system wherein an over-weaning attachment to record is the source of dreadful expence and delay of justice.

<sup>·</sup> Law is the perfection of reason.

The Nèpal Courts again are always sitting. They have neither vacations nor terms. This, too, and the extreme simplicity of the forms of procedure, which are full of reason and of efficacy, are principal causes of the quick dispatch of business.

The peculiar constitution of the Nepálese panchayet might furnish useful hints for its introduction under our Government, where hitherto it has not been found to work well; nor does the extension of the jury system to the Mofussil Courts promise to meet so clearly the habits and ideas of the people, as this simple and primitive organ of the administration of justice.

# ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE IN NÉPÁL.

#### I. COURTS AT THE CAPITAL.

There are four courts of justice (Nyhya Sabhā) at Kathmandů. The first and chief is called Kot Singh; the 2d Inta Chapli; the 3d Tāksār; and the 4th Dhansār:

#### § 2. Jurisdiction.

"† There are no regular limits placed to the jurisdiction, personal or local, of these courts, nor indeed of any court in Nèpál Offences, however, involving the loss of life or limb, or confiscation of a man's whole substance, can be decided only in the *Inta Chapli*, whereto they must be at once transferred, for trial as well as sentence, if they originate in any

The above remarks were for the most part penned by the late Captsin Herrer, into whose hands the voluminous MSS, were placed by Mr. Secretary Swinton, in order to be condensed and prepared for publication. They were afterwards arranged, and the interrogatory style broken down in order to save space, by the late Mr. G. M. Batten, Departy Secretary to Government in the Political Departmant, and were finally submitted to the author for his approvat and correction before publication. Mr. Colenbooka's account of Hindé Courts of Junice, in the Trass. Roy. As. Soc. II., had not then appeared. J. P. Sec. As. Soc.

<sup>†</sup> Inverted commas denote where the author's manuscript is directly followed.

shape, in any other court of the Capital or its environs\* as they must be referred to it, prior to and for sentence, if they originate in any court of the mountains or of the Tarái. But all other causes of a criminal or quasi criminal nature, (such as trespass, assault, battery, stander, reviling, &c. which in Nèpâl are punished by whipping, petty tines, and short imprisonment, and for which the plaintiff can never have a civil action of damages) may be heard in any of the four courts of Kathmandú, or in any court of the provinces—as may all civil actions whatever without limitation."

\$ 3. Officers attached to the courts and their several functions.

All the four courts are under the control of one, and the same supreme judge, called the *Ditha*.

There are two Bicháris, or judges for each of the three courts, Kot Singh, Taksár, and Dhansár, who conduct the interrogation of the parties and ascertain the truth of their statements. Subordinate to the Bicháris are the following executive officers:

For the Kot Singh or supreme eivil court-

I Khardár.

1 Jemadár,

2 Amaldars, and

1 Major.

2 Harıldars.

40 Siphhis.†

"The Bicharis are, originally and properly, the judges. They were so every where before the conquest. They are so still, except in the metropolitan courts. The Ditha, or president extraordinary of all the courts,

The great valley, and its immediate n ghbourhood naturally form the peculiar domain of the Metropolitan Courts, but definite legal bounds of jurisdiction are unknown to the system and elien to its genius and character. The rivers Did Cosi and Trisis Ganga are the eastern and western limits respectively of the local jurisdiction, it. the first instance, of the Courts of the Capital. H.

<sup>†</sup> These military terms, current below, prove nothing against what has been noted above, as to the absolute iedamendence of the civil institutions of Nepál upon Moslem models. The Gerákas borrowed their military system satirely from below, but from us not from the Moghels. Here and there ledeed the Museulman name of e civil functionary has crept into use of late, but is "vnx et practeres nihil." The sipásie, are not regulars, but a sort of militie or provincials, exclusively ettached to the courts. H.

is a badge of conquest; and his function, though by use now understood, is anomalous. Where he is not personally present, the Bicháris are judges. Where he is, they share his judicial functions as assessors; but chiefly enact at present, the part of our barristers. So the military menials of the court are excrescences and badges of conquest. The original ministerial agents were the Mahan Naikiahs and their Mahániahs—the Tol-mals, &c. &c., as set down under Inta Chapli."

In each of the courts Tuksar and Dhansar-

1 Khardår,	2 Amaldars	
1 Jemadár,	and	
2 Havildårs.	25 Sipáliis.	

These officers serve processes in civil suits; see to the forthcoming of unwilling defendants and witnesses in such suits; and carry into execution the court's judgment.

The following officers belong to the Inta Chapli or supreme criminal court—

1 Bickári or Judge,	40 Sij	oákis,	16 Kötwáls,
1 Arazbegi,	2 Ma	hánaikiahs,	2 Kumhal-naikiahs,†
2 Khardárs,	128 M	ahániahs,	1 Tolpradhán,‡
2 Jemadars,	15 To	l-mals,	1 Pasalpradhán,
4 Havildars,	24 Ch	oki-mahdniahs,	2 Tekvildárs, and
4 Amaldars,	1 Ka	twál-naikia <b>k</b> ,	6 Bahidárs.

The Arazbėgi is the superintendent of the jail, and sheriff presiding over and answerable for executions. Immediately under him are the Ma-Manikiaks, or superintendants of Makaniaks, who search for and apprehend criminals, and execute almost all processes, and sentences in civil and

<sup>.</sup> See preceding note touching the military executive of the courts. H.

<sup>†</sup> The Knudel-neided is beed of the craft of potters; each eraft has a head, but none has any special connection with the court. H.

t The Tilpradide is not, properly, a judicial functionary: his daty is to levy the fixed tax of 11 repose upon each Needs merchant returning from Bhots. H.

i See preceding remark. Here is plain proof that the military are accountry and more badges of conquest, all functions being provided for without them. H.

criminal causes, carrying into effect the sentences of the courts, whether whipping or other. The Mahdmaikiahs are always in attendance; the Mahdmaikiahs attend by turns. They do not perform watch and ward; that duty belongs to the military: but in case of disturbance actually commenced or hue and cry of theft, or other crime committed or attempted, being raised, they apprehend the offenders. There is a Tol-mal to or superintendent of each Tol, or ward of the city. If the presence of any person is needed in court, it is the Tol-mal's business to identify the said person, and point out his residence to the Mahdmahs, whose duty it is to secure him.

The Choki-mahdniahs are the guards of the jail.

The Kôtwáls, under their Naikiak, perform various kinds of menial service for the Ditha and Bicháris during their sitting in court. They attend by turns four at once. The Tehvildir has charge of all monies paid into the court on whatever ground. The Bahidar keeps the accounts of all such monies. The Khardar writes the Kailnámaks and Rázínámaks in each cause.

The judges and others attached to the courts receive salaries from the Government and take fees also.

The above courts sit for all the twelve months of the year, with the exception of a week or fortnight at the great autumnal and vernal festivals, Dasahara and Diwilli, when only they are closed.

They are always fixed, nor do any of the judicial authorities of Kathmandá make circuits: but the Ditha has the power of sending to any part of the kingdom special judges (Bichari,) to investigate official malversation and other particular cases when such occur.

"The Ditha, or supreme judge, personally presides over the Kot Singh and Inta Chapli, constantly and habitually, these two being in fact his own courts for the despatch (as we should say, though the term, as we shall soon see, would not actually pourtray the process,) of civil and criminal business respectively, and as well originally, without limit,

as by way of appeal in the last resort. The Ditha also sometimes goes to preside personally in the Taksár and Dhansár when any grave matter therein arising calls for his presence."

The subordination of the Taksar and Dhansar courts to the Ditha is illustrated at length by Mr. Hodoson in the following manner:-" The Bicharis of those courts hear, to a conclusion, all civil causes of whatever amount, that plaintiffs choose to bring before them. They also hear, to a conclusion, all plaints of wrongs done and suffered, save only such as entail a punishment touching life or limb, or involving total confis-But at the close of each day they are obliged to go to the Ditha and report, verbally mercly and summarily, that such and such cases have come before them, and been heard, and that in their opinion such and such awards should be made. The Ditha may assent: and then the awards are made accordingly by the respective Bicharis next morning in the Taksdr and Dhansdr as the eases may have originated. Or the Ditha may dissent and direct in any case another decree, and that without desiring to know more of such case than is thus verbally set before him by the Bichari concerned. The Bishari may, in this event, if he please and be acute, argue the topic and perhaps convince the Ditha he is right and the Ditha wrong. Then again the award proposed by the Bichari will hold; else, the Ditha will either immediately direct another award; or he will do so, after examining any documentary cvidence adduced in the cause and brought to him for perusal by the Bichiri. But if paither the Bichari's verbal report of the case, nor the documents produced by them for summary examination by the Ditha afford him satisfaction (as however in 90 cases out of 100 they do) the Ditha will proceed to such Bichari's court and hear the cause anew. presiding himself in that court for the occasion. Such is the mode of the Ditaas

There is no want of leisure on the part of the Dithe to prevent his datag this, so often as may be necessary. Arrears of business are unknown to the courts of Nipál, and the current affairs of every court leave its judges at all times abundance of spare time. H.

ordinary control over the Taksar and Dhansar in cases where both parties assent to the judgments given in those courts. If either party dissent, then there is an appeal from the Taksdr and Dhansdr to the Ditha in the Kot Singh, and herein consists another step and degree of subordination in those courts to the Ditha. In appeals, as there are, now at least, no records or next to none (formerly recording to a small extent was in use) in any court of primary or superior jurisdiction, the original parties and witnesses must all proceed to the superior court. In regard to the form of the references which are necessarily made by the inferior courts of Kathmandu in all cases (and by the provincial courts, in all cases touching life or limb or the substance of a man's property) to the Ditha for his sentiments as to the award, even though there be as yet no appeal to him, judgment not having been in fact had, such references are made by the Kathmandú Bicháris by word of mouth simply and summarily, as above narrated; these Bicháris, moreover, in all cases, civil as well as criminal, necessarily producing at the same time the written acknowledgment or confession of the losing or offending party, signed by such party. This document has always a principal weight in settling the uffair in the Ditha's opinion; but it will not bar the loser's or criminal's appeal to the Ditha's own court, either being allowed to allege and prove in appeal undue threats or violence in extorting such acknowledgement or confession."

The Bicharis of the Taksar and Dhansar cannot send any person to jail or put him in irons. They may only detain him in court pending the decision on his case, when if it be necessary to put him in irons or send him to jail it must be done with the sanction of the Ditha. They can, in general, fine to any extent by then own authority, but if they please they may refer a grave fine to the Diths or Bharadar Sabha (Council of State.)

The Ditha in Inta Chapli can imprison a man for any number of months that may elapse from his confinement up to the annual ceremony called Sråddh-påksh, at which period the Ditha must report to the Bhard-dår Sabha, or Council of State, and take their sanction for each case of

further imprisonment In general, the *Diths* in *Inta Chapli* can fine to any extent without sanction of the *Bhdraddr Sabhd*. Now and then a very grave case may be carried by the *Diths* himself to the *Bhdraddr Sabhd*, which then usually awards the fine suggested by him.

But the Ditha cannot inflict any punishment touching life or limb, or extending to total confiscation without first summarily reporting to and obtaining the sanction of the Rhi Bharadar Sabha or Rhia in Council.

#### 4. Other Courts at Kathmandů.

Besides the four courts above described, there are two Courts of Registry—that for bouses is called the Chi-bhandèl—and that for lands, the Bhh-bhandèl. All deeds of transfer of bouses and lands are registered in these courts; and copies, with the Lâl mohr or State seal attached, furnished to the parties. No sale of house or land is valid till this copy is had. There is another court of special jurisdiction called the Dafter-khâneh, in which the disputes of the soldiery relative to the lands assigned to them for pay are investigated.

None of the above courts has criminal jurisdiction, and whatever penal offences may issue out of soldiers' claims, and claims relating to lands and houses, are carried to the *Inta Chapli*.

The Bangya-baithak or Kumári Chok, at Kathmandú, is not a court of justice but the general record office of the fisc. A separate Diths presides over it.

The whole of the courts of Kathmandú are simuted within eighty or ninety paces of each other.

"The territorial limits of the metropolitan courts are the Dúd Cosi, East, and Trisul Ganga, West: but Bhatgaon and Patan have their own courts: and every where there are village courts. Its inaccurate genius is the chief characteristic of the Nèpál judicial administration as of that of the whole of Asia, and indeed of Europe until late years."

#### II. JUDICIAL ADMINISTRATION OF THE INTERIOR.

#### § 5. Local Courts.

The valley of Nèpál being assumed as a centre, the interior of mountain districts are dit ded for judicial purposes into Eastern and Western parts, each of which is sub-divided, or liable to sub-division. At present to the eastward there is only one grand section, called from its boundaries the section of the Méchi and Dúd Cosi. To the westward there are two large sections; the former of which is denominated the division of the Káli and Bhéri, and also the Káli-pár division: the latter is called the section of the Káli and Marsyángdi, and it is also known as the Mánjh-khand circuit.

Two Bichâris, acting together, preside over each of the greater divisions above laid down. Their courts are frequently ambulatory, but there are fixed judicial residences for them. In the greater castern division there are two, one at Mánjh-khand, the other at Chayanpur. To the westward there are four:—two for the Khli-phr arrondissement, at Báglung-chour and at Béni, and two for the Mánjh-khand, at Pokhara and at Tárkú.

The administrators of the  $Tar \delta i$ , or low lands, appoint their own judicial authority (called  $Faujd\acute{a}r$ ), who transacts with other business the administration of justice upon the old Moghel model. The  $Faujd\acute{a}r's$  appointment must be ratified by the  $Darb\acute{a}r$ .

For all the Tarái there are six Súbahs or general administrators; and under each Sábah, sometimes two, sometimes one, Faujdár.

For the division of Morang, there are one Súbah and two Faujdárs; for Sabtari-Mohotari, the same number; for Bara Parsa, the same; for Routahat, one Súbah and one Faujdár; for Chitwan-Bèlvan, the same; for Botwál, the same; for the Doti-Tarái, one Faujdár; for Salliána, the same. Each of the above divisions is independent of the rest.

The powers of the Provincial, or local, courts are always the same, not being regulated with reference to the rank of the Governor of the Province for the time being. But, in cases touching life or limb, or involving confiscation, breach of the laws of religion and loss of caste, every court of the interior must forward a written report with the offender's confession to Kathmandú to be laid before the Government which refers them to the Ditha. The Ditha reports the customary proceeding in such matters, and according to his report a royal command is transmitted to the local court to award such and such punishment, or to send the offender and witnesses to Kathmandú, as the case may be. No governor of a province or judge of a district court has power to decide cases involving loss of life or limb, or status, or substance of property, (jút and páni): to the decision of all others they are competent.

Military officers, fiscal officers, "courtiers," and others of whatever profession, are eligible to judicial situations in the provinces, if they have the confidence of government and are men of respectability and capable of the charge.

"The village courts of the interior are presided over by one Prajá-naikiah and four Pradhân-Prajás, popular chiefs of the spot, who now act in subordinate co-operation with a government agent or Dwâriah. Above them come the hill Bichâris of the two divisions already named:—and, instead thereof in Pálpá and Dúti, the sudder court of the governor, and in the Tarâi, that of the Sabhâ or revenual administrator.

The basis of the judicial system in the interior is to be recognized in the village courts, composed of a Naikiah and 4 Praditions: the Dwariah is merely a badge of conquest.

<sup>•</sup> The term Provincial rather implies a court of a vice-regal ruler of a large tract: there are none such in Nèpál save the Governors of Dúti and Paipa, and the Súbals of the low lands. H.

## § 6. Appeals.

The supreme ordinary appeal court is the Kot Singh, but those who are dissatisfied with its decision can apply through the Ditha to the Mahdrája, who in such cases directs the matter to be investigated in the Khii or Bhdradár Subhá, (Council of State). The result of this investigation when completed is reported through the chief minister to the prince who issues definitive orders on the case, which are usually such as the report suggests. On such occasions, if the case should be a grave one, relating to loss of caste, and such like, the Bháradárs are assisted by the Ditha and Bicháris of the Kot Singh; and, if need be, by the Dharmhalhikári also.

No one is at liberty to carry this plaint in the first instance to the Bhiradár Sabhá.

The appeal from the local courts of the interior lies in the first instance to the Kot Singh and thence to the Bhūradūr Sabhū in the manner above described. But "the circumstance that in appeals from the provinces the parties and witnesses must all repair to Kathmandū; the extreme difficulties of the way; and lastly the impression naturally produced by the known fact that the local court (in all those grave cases wherein alone appeals might be resorted to) has already referred its judgment for sanction to the supreme court, all conspire to render appeals to the supreme tribunal very rare."

The inhabitants of Dûti, and those of Pûlpû and Salliánah, (which form two large provincial governments, always held by the first subjects of the state with authority to nominate their own judicial functionaries) must first appeal to the sudder courts of their provincial governors, and revenue administrator respectively. In the mountains eastward of the great valley and westward too, with the above exceptions, the people's first appeal from their local courts is to the hill Bicháris, their second to the Ditha of Kathmandú.

Then there lies an appeal to the Kot Singh at Kathmandu, and finally to the Raja in Council: there is no separation of executive and judicial functions of government.

### § 7. Courts of Bhatgaon and Patan.

There are separate courts for the cities of Patan and Bhatgaon. Both places lie within the great valley, the former at the distance of two and the latter of eight miles from the capital.

The Múl-Sabhá or chief court of Patan and that of Bhatgaon cannot try the Panch-khata, or great crimes, involving peril of life or limb, or confiscation of a man's whole substance; but only offences punishable by trifling whippings or fines. Their local jurisdictions are equivalent with the limits of the lands attached respectively to the towns in question. There is an appeal from these courts to the chief court at Kathmandú and important cases are often referred by them in the first instance to the supreme court of the capital.

The officers attached to the Múl-Sabhá or Pali-Sabhá at Patan, are as follows: the Dwáriáh like the Ditha of Kathmandá is a supernumerary imposed by conquest over the head of the Bichári or true judge, and the Pradháns or chief townsmen, his assessors.

1 Dwariah, who presides.

20 Mahaniahs.

1 Bichari.

2 Kotwál naikialis.

4 Pradháns.

24 Koticáls.

1 Bahidár.

14 Potadár Jaisis.

1 Patwári.

8 Pot Mahaniahs.

1 Goshwára Tehvildár.

1 Chaudari.

2 Mahannaikiahs.

1 Si-chandel.

The constitution of the Lâm Pati or chief court at Bhatgaon, does not materially differ, except in a few of the titles, as Jua-Pradhans, Thecha Pradhans, Tuèr-naikiahs, &c. The functions of the judicial officers have

been mostly described in § 3. The remainder belong to the fiscal. These courts being not merely seats of justice, but the centres of general administration.

The court of Patan called Tissaal resembles the Bhu-bhandel of Kathmandi, and that called Kund-bali Sabhā answers to the Chi-bhandel of Kathmandi. They are, properly, courts of registration merely, but small actions relative to the boundaries of lands and houses, or to easements attaching to them, and small actions of debt also are tried in them.

The Túsaal court at Bhatgaon, like that of Patan, answers to the Bhu-bhandel of the capital, and that called Karmi-Sabhá to the Chi-bhandel. When land is transferred by sale, or mortgage, its limits are laid down by the professional measurers attached to the Túsaal, and the deed of sale is registered in the court, and a copy given to the buyer. As the boundaries of all lands are thus recorded in this court, disputes relative to them are referred to it, at least in the first instance.

It is unnecessary to particularize the establishments of these revenue courts which differ little from those above given.

There is a court at Bhatgaon called Bandya-Pradhén which has the exclusive cognizance of all disputes between the Bandyas\* of that city, and their disputes alone can be heard in it.

## § 8. Police.

There is no civil establishment of watchmen in the cities of Nepál, but the military patrole the streets throughout the night. Night brawls and disturbances in the city are reported to the Ditha in the Inta Chapli.

The police of the villages is vested in the judicial officers described in § 4, the *Dwáriah*, 4 *Pradháns* and from 5 to 10 *Mahániahs* for each village, according to its size.

<sup>·</sup> Bandyas are the tourned and regular followers of the Bauddha faith.

The Dwariak assisted by the Makhiak or head villager\* also callects the revenues and settles all the village disputes. He is in fact the principal source of justice in the villages. His cognizance extends over all cases not included in the Panch-khat, nor touching life or limb, or the substance of s man's property. He cannot capitally condemn, maim, mutilate or confiscate. He can imprison, and punish with the corah, and fine. The extent of his local limits is not fixed: sometimes he presides over several villages; sometimes over only one, if it be large.

The Múkhiah is the representative of the community, the Dwariah of the government, both in matters of revenue and justice. The latter is the responsible person, but he acts with the assistance and advice of the former.

#### III. FORMS OF PROCEDURE.

## § 9. Practice of the Courts.

In civil suits, if the plaintiff be not forthcoming he is searched for, and if not immediately found, bail is taken from the defendant to appear when wanted, and he is let go; but no decision is ever come to in such circumstances. If the defendant be the absent party, he is not on that account cast. He must be searched for, and until he is found, no decision can he come to.

The parties almost invariably plead vivâ voce, but the plaintiff sometimes begins his suit with a written statement. They also almost universally tell their own tale; but instances of a pleader (Mukskar), being employed have occurred, usually a near relative, and only when the principal was incapable. Professional or permanent pleaders are unknown. So

The head villager is called by the Parketticks the Goon Mukhish; by the Newtre, Nathick and Products, The Traje; in the Twell, the Jith reject. The ryots are called Projet in the hills both by Pérketticke and Newdre. The Dudrick in a title of the new dynasty. The duties of this officer and of the Products Projet belong father to the head of "Courts of Justice." H.

likewise are professional informers and public prosecutors. There are none of either. The casual informer is sole prosecutor. Evidence of oral testimony, of writings, of decisory oaths and oaths of purgation and imprecation, is admitted in all the four courts of the capital. Ordeal is only resorted to ln grave cases, when oral and documentary evidence are wanting, but in such case the cause must be removed to the Inta Chapli if it should not have originated there.

The proceedings of each court remain in that court, excepting the accounts of the receipts on behalf of the state from the decision of suits; these are transferred periodically to the Kumári Chok.

"The first great object of the courts of Nepal, when litigants come before them, is not trial, but reconcilement. The parties and witnesses all clamorously urge what occurs to them (never upon oath), and try their strength against each other. The general result of this apparently uncomely but really effectual procedure, is to bring the parties to an understanding, which the court takes care that the loser shall abide by. But if the court cannot thus succeed in bringing the parties to reconcile their difference or to submit it to the court's summary arbitrament, upon a view of the animated exhibition just described, then, and then only, the trial in our sense begins: the first step of which is to bind the parties to the issue: for that is the meaning of thisping the biri, a ceremon, which then takes place, and here, first, oaths are permitted; which very generally are used, instead of evidence, not to confirm evidence. If the testimony of external witnesses is readily forthcoming, it is taken and preferred. But in general, the parties themselves must look to that point well, for the court seldom cares to delay or 13 exert itself, in order that witnesses may appear. Neither the people nor the judges deem external witnesses the one thing indispensable. If such are not readily forthcoming to give decisive testimony, the court and country are agreed as to the propriety of at ence resorting to other modes of proof; with which, though we were once familiar with them, justice is now deemed by us to have little connection. These

are,—decisory caths of the parties, in civil causes, either party taking the cath at their pleasure; purgatory caths of the accused in some penal causes; ordeals of various kinds, both in civil and criminal matters; and lastly, Panchlyáts, chiefly applied, but not exclusively, to civil actions.

## § 10. Course of a Civil Suit.

Whoever has a complaint to make goes into court: the Bickári asks him against whom his plaint is, where the defendant is, and of what nature the plaint may be. The plaintiff explains, and then asks for a runner of the court to go with him, to whom he may point out the defendant. The Bickári gives the uccessary order to the jemadár, the jemadár to the Aavildár, and the havildár to the sipáhis. The sipáhi ordered to go immediately demands 8 annas from the plaintiff; which paid, he goes with him and arrests the defendant where the plaintiff points him out.

On the arrival of the defendant in court, the Bichári interrogates the parties face to face, and usually brings them to such an understanding as prevents the necessity of going to trial, in which case pán pháil, or some small fees only, all charged to them.

For instance, in a claim advanced for debt; if the debtor, when called on by the court, acknowledges the debt, and states his willingness to pay as soon as he can collect the means, which he hopes to do in a few days—in this case, the Bickári will desire the creditor to wait a few days. The creditor may reply that he cannot wait, having immediate need of the money; if so, one of the runners of the court is attached to the debtor, with directions to see the producing of the money in court by every means. The debtor must then produce money, or goods, or whatever property he has, and bring it into court. The Ditha and Bicháris then, calling to their assistance two or three merchants, proceed to appraise the goods produced in satisfaction of the debt, and immediately satisfy the debt, nor can the creditor object to their appraisement of the debtor's goods and chattels. In matters thus settled, that is where the defendant admits the cause of

action to be valid, from five per cent. to ten per cent. of the property litigated is taken (see § 14) and no more.

But if the parties cannot be brought to an understanding and persist in positive affirmation and denial, the plaintiff is commanded by the Bickéri formally to pledge himself to prosecute his claim to a conclusion in the court wherein he is and no other. The words enjoining the plaintiff thus to gage himself are these, bert thapo, and the act consists in the plaintiff's taking a rupee in his hand and striking the earth with the closed hand, saying at the same time "my claim is just and I gage myself to prove it so." The defendant is then communded to take up the gage of the plaintiff, or to pledge himself, similarly, duly to attend the court to the conclusion of the trial, which he does by formally denying the claim made against him, and upon this denial he likewise strikes the earth with his hand closed on a rupee. The rupee of the plaintiff and that of the defendant are deposited in court. The next step is for the court to take the fee, called karpan, of five rupees from either party. Both bert and karpan are the perquisites of the various officers of the court, and do not go to the government.

The giving of karpan by the parties implies that they desire to refer their dispute to the decision of the ordeal: and accordingly, as soon as the karpan is paid down, the Ditha acquaints the Government that the parties in a certain cause wish to undergo the ordeal. The order for them to undergo it is thereupon issued from the Darbár, but when it has reached the court, the Ditha and Bicháris first of all exhort the parties to come to an understanding and to seek the settlement of their dispute by Pancháyai or other means than ordeal, which if they will not do, the trial by ordeal is directed to proceed. (See § 15.)

<sup>\*</sup> Bert means a chain; the act of " thaping the bert" obliges the parties to persevere to a decree, and prevents them from withdrawing the action: the proceeds go to the Bickert. H.

## § 11. Form of Procedure in a Criminal Cause.

The process in a criminal suit may be illustrated by the following example:

If any one come into court and state that a certain person has killed such another by poison, sword, dagger, or otherwise, the informer is instantly interrogated by the court thus; how? when? before whom? the corpus delicti where? &c. &c. He answers by pointing out all these particulars according to his knowledge of the facts, adducing the names of the witnesses, or saying that though he has no other witnesses than himself to the fact of murder, he pledges himself to prove it, or abide the consequences of a failure in the proof. This last engagement when tendered by the accuser is immediately reduced to writing to bind him the more effectually; after which one or more Sindhis of the court are sent with the informer to secure the murderer, and produce him and the testimony of the deed in court, which when produced accordingly, is followed by an interrogation of the accused. If the accused confess the murder, there is no need to call evidence: but if he deny it, evidence is then gone into, and if the witnesses depose positively to their having seen the accused commit the murder, the accused is again asked what he has to say, and if he still refuse to confess, he is whipped into a confession; which, when obtained, is reduced to writing and attested by the murderer. The murderer is then put in irons and sent to jail. Thus theft, robbery, incest, &c. are tried in Nèpal, and the convicts sent to prison. Each prisoner receives a daily allowance of a seer of parched rice and a few condiments.

## § 12. Jail Delivery.

"The necessity of lustrating the city at the *Dasakara*, has had the casual consequence of causing a jail delivery to be held at that period. The jail (which is situated within the city,) must then be emptied at all events; and it is usual to empty it judicially, disposing of the convicts who happen to be collected in the jail.

But this is neither the principal ner only delivery held during the year. In fact, the idea of pertudical jail deliveries belongs to a system of migratory courts not always sitting, as that of regular deliveries does to an accurate system. The Nèpálese system of judicial administration is neither ambulatory nor accurate: but it has few and trivial delays, and offenders are speedily dealt with hy judges who are always at their poet, neither having vacations nor making circuits."

When they amount to twenty or thirty, the Ditha makes out a calendar of their crimes, and adds thereto their confessions and statements of the customary punishments inflicted in such cases. This list the Ditha carries to the Bhūradūr Sabhū, (Council of State) whence it is taken by the Premier to the Prince, after the Ditha's allotment of punishment to each convict has been ratified or another punishment substituted. The list so altered or ratified in the Council of State and referred by the Premier to the Prince is, as a matter of form, sanctioned by the Prince—after which it is redelivered to the Ditha; who makes it over to the Araz-bėgi—the Araz-bėgi taking the prisoners and the Mahūn Naikiahs, and some men of the Pōrya\* caste with him, proceeds to the banks of the Bishenmoti, where the sentence of the taw is inflicted by the hands of Pōryas, and in presence of the Araz-bėgi and Mahūn Naikiahs. Thus are grave offences involving the penalty of life or limb treated.

### § 13. Fees, Costs and Fines.

No fee is taken from a plaintiff on the occasion of his commencing his pleading, so exhibiting a document. In civil causes, wherein the plaintiff's ground of action is not denied by the defendant and consequently it needs only to compel the latter to liquidate a claim of which he does not dispute the justice, dasond-bisond, or five per cent. to ten per cent. according to circumstances of the amount of property, as has been explained in the description of the procedure of a civil cause, is taken from the parties.

<sup>.</sup> The vileat of the vile.

Where there is affirmation and denial by the parties and the trial of right must be had, then the charges called béri and karpan, which have also been explained, attach; and beyond these there are no other expenses attendant on the prosecution of civil suits.

The tax called jitauri means what is paid to the government in actions of debt and right from the winner; and what is paid from the loser is called harauri. Jitauri is ten per cent. upon the property litigated, and harauri five per cent.; dasond-bisond and jitauri-harauri are therefore nearly identical expressions; the manner of their application requires more detailed illustration. In matters of debt and contrast in which the defendant (Asámí) does not persist in denying the plaintiff's (Sáhu) claim, but only pleads present inability to pay, the Court, after the adducing of the plaintiff's books of account and other documentary evidence, takes dasond, or ten per cent, of the property disputed from the plaintiff, and bisond, or five per cent. from the defendant, on the settlement of the cause in court. If the debtor deny the debt, in any form of allegation, that is, if he say he never borrowed, or that he has paid the sum, and will not recode from his denial, and the debt be proved, by evidence or ordeal, then on the decision of the cause, dasond of the debt is levied (as before) on the plaintiff, and the defendant suffers dind\* (fine) more or less, according to the obstinacy of his falsehood. If the plaintiff, persisting in his allegation of a sum due, be cast; and it be proved that there was no debt; then the plaintiff or false accuser (Pulaha) suffers dand, proportioned to the mischief or iniquity of the falsehood, and the falsely accused (Saccka)

<sup>\*</sup> Dánd is not by itself a punishment. Punishments (Sazána) are, death, maining or mutilating, imprisonment, and whipping with nettles or the corsh, a true informer or acquer is not Pulika; a false and malicious informer or accuser is alone called (after conviction) Pulika. It is the case supposed the crime he proved, the informer will receive a reward from the government under the name of jitauri, not pay a tax under that name. But if is such case the accusation be proved false, then the accusar will suffer dénd.

Dand is not double of jitsuri, but half of dand is jitsuri; that is, the amount of dand is that which is first decided according to eircumstances, and is that which regulates the amount of jitouri. H.

gets jitauri<sup>®</sup> from the government: and thus in all cases of false allegation or accusation of property being wrongfully acquired, or false accusation of other sort or misdementary.

In offences involving loss of life or limb, or degradation of a Brahman from his caste, neither jitauri-hārauri, nor dasond-bisond attach: confiscation of the offender's property follows. The Sandhuah or convicted felon suffers corporally; and the informer goes free.

In cases of disputes in court between sons by marriage, regarding their shares, the court after awarding equal shares to all, takes dasond from all alike; neither bisond, nor jitauri, nor dand attach. If the son by wedlock give not his share to the son by concubinage, and the matter come into court, the court awards to the latter a sixth share taking dasond from him: phul-pan or a petty fee is taken from the former, and nothing else. Sons by adoption, if of equal caste with the sons begotten in wedlock, get equal shares with them; if of meaner caste, less. Dasond attaches to the portion awarded; but neither dand nor jitauri.

Neither dasond-bisond nor jitauri-hárauri attach in cases of action or prosecutions for creating nuisance, or tor injuring or destroying public works of utility.

In cases of slander, and assault and battery, (for which there can be no civil action of damages) the offender suffers dand proportioned to his offence; the complainant does not pay jitauri or any tax whatever.

## § 14. Rules of Evidence.

Both in civil and criminal cases the court compels the attendance and deposition in the usual way of the witnesses summoned by the accused. As cases are heard and decided as soon as they occur, witnesses are

This jitauri, estensible a present is in many cases actually a small fee or lax. Thus: the party receives a turban worth two rupees and pays for it five rupees. But it is semetimes really a present, when the prosecutor is poor and meritorious; in which case it is rated to cover his expenses during the prosecution, and to afford him a small reward to boot. H.

never obliged to attend long in the court. They therefore have no allowance whatever for food or travelling expenses.

A man of rank is treated with much consideration; but ordinarily he is required to go into court and depose like one of the vulgar. Occasionally however an officer of the court is deputed to wait on him at his house, and to procure his evidence by interrogatories.

Women of rank are privileged from attendance: if their evidence be indispensable, some person who has the entrée of the Zenának is deputed to hear their evidence and report it to the court.

Oral evidence is never reduced to writing at the time of utterance, nor recorded.

Documents produced in cvidence remain in the court pending the dispute, and are returned to the owners when it is over.

Parties can always be witnesses in their own cases and always speak under the same penalties for falsehood as external witnesses.

An oath is never tendered to a witness in the first instance; but if his evidence be contradictory or dissatisfactory to either of the parties, he is then sworn and required to depose afresh on oath. If he is a Sivamdrzi or Brahmanical Hindu he is sworn on the Hari Vansa; if a Buddhist, on the Pancha Raksha; if a Masulman, on the Korán.

The form of swearing on the Hari Vansa is thus described. The Bichari of the court, having caused a spot of the ground of the court to be smeared with cow dung, and spread over with pipal leaves, and a necklace of tulu beads to be placed on the neck of the witness, places the witness on the purified spot of ground, and causes him to repeat a sloka of which the meaning is "whose gives false evidence destroys his children and ancestors both body and sonl, and his own earthly prosperity," holding the Hari Vansa all the while on his head, and thus prepared he

This solemn oath is well worthy our attention. Oaths in Nèpil are used generally as substitutes for evidence rather then to confirm it; and the Bible, &c. prove that this was the primitive notion of an eath. H.

deposes. If there be reason to suppose that a witness is prevaricating or concealing some part of what he knows, he is imprisoned until he makes a full revelation.

Perjurers\* and suborners of perjury are fined or corporally, nay even capitally, punished, according to the importance or otherwise of the case, or the extent of the mischief done, and according also to the offender's caste.

In criminal cases, if the prisoner should volunteer a confession, that confession being taken down in writing and attested by himself, entirely supersedes the necessity of his trial; no witnesses are called to prove his guilt; moreover, if the prisoner should be fully convicted by evidence, his confession must nevertheless be had, taken down and signed by himself and before such confession under his own hand is obtained he cannot be punished. If he be sullenly silent, he is first scolded and menaced and frightened; if these means fail, he is flogged with the corah, until he confesses; and then his kail-námak is written.

He may always demand confrontation with his accuser, and cross-examine the evidence against him.

If in penal cases, he should persist in affirming his innocence, and declare that the accuser and his witnesses are his anemies, then he may have the ordeal, but he cannot purge himself by any sort of oath (sapat kriya).

In cases of signed and attested bonds, &c., if the attesting witnesses are dead, or not forthcoming, and no other satisfactory evidence is procurable, resort is had to ordeal. If in a case of debt the plaintiff produce a note of acknowledgment of the debt by the defendant, and the defendant deny the note to be his, and the fact cannot be ascertained by evidence as to his hand or any other sort of evidence, the defendant is brought by threats and scolding to admit the note as his, but if he persist in a denial,

Strictly speaking false testimony, not perjury, is the object of judicial rengesnoe.
 All objections to testimony go to the credibility—not to the competency; there being no recognised exclusions of evidence.

resort is had to ordeal. So it is in eases where the casual writing is in the hand of a third party, and not that of the defendant; if the parties cannot agree as to the authenticity of the note, and there is no other evidence in the cause, the decision of the case is referred to ordeal.

Tradesmen are allowed to adduce their entries in their books to prove debts to them. In general all mercantile affairs are referred to a *Panchdyat* of merchants, whose judgment is decisive upon conflicting entries, &c.

## § 15. Ordeal.

The ordeal is called Nyaya.\* and the form of it is as follows: Upon two bits of paper the names of the parties are respectively inscribed; the papers are rolled up into balls; the balls have puis offered to them; and from either party a finet or fee of one rupee is taken. The balls are then affixed to staffs of reed, whereupon two annast more are taken from each party. The reeds are then entrusted to two of the havildars of the court to take to the Queen's tank, and with the havildars, a Bichari of the court, a Brahman, and the parties, proceed to the tank; as likewise two men of the Chamakhalak (or Chumar) caste. Arrived at the tank, the Bichari again exhorts the parties to avoid the ordeal by other settlement of the business, the truth of which lies in their own breasts. But if they insist on ordeal, the two havildars, each with a reed, proceed one to the east, and the other to the west side of the tank, entering the water about knee-deep. The brahman, the parties, and the Chamakhalaks, at this moment, all enter the water a little way, when the brahman performs poja to Varuna, in the name of the parties, and repeats a sacred text, the meaning of which is, that mankind know not what passes in the minds of each other, but that all

The word "Nyaye," "justice, right" is technically applied solely to ordeal. H. + Called Géls.

1 Called Northaub.

<sup>§</sup> This dipping in the Queen's tank in the most popular ordeal et present: but there are many others, similar to those formerly in use below, and indeed, all over the world. M.

inward thoughts and acts are known to the gods, Surva and Chandra, and VARUNA and YAMA, and that they will do right between the parties to this dispute. When the pujk is over, the brahman gives the tilak to the two Chamakhalaks and says to them, "let the champion of truth win and let the false one's champion lose." This said, the brahman and the parties come out of the water. The Chamakhalaks then divide, one going to the place where one reed is erected, and the other, to the other reed. They then enter the deep water and at n signal given both immerse themselves at the same instant. Whose first emerges from the water the reed beside him is instantly destroyed with the scroll attached to it The other reed is carried back to the court where the ball containing the scroll is opened and the scroll read. If the scroll bear the plaintiff's name, the plaintiff wins the cause; if the defendant's, the defendant is victorious. The fine, called jitauri is then paid by the winner, and that called hárauri by the loser; besides which, five rupees are demanded from the winner in return for a turbant which he gets; and the same sum, under the name of Sabha siddhah (or purification of the court) from the loser. The above four demands on the parties, or jitauri, harauri pagri, and Sabha siddhah, are government taxes: and exclusive of them eight annas must be paid to the Mahasiahs of the court-eight annas more to the Kotwals-and, lastly, eight more to the Khardar or register. In this manner multitudes of causes are decided by Nyhya, (ordeal) when the parties cannot be brought to agree upon the subject matter of dispute, and have no documentary or oral evidence to adduce.

# § 16. Pancháyat.

The Panchdyats in use are of two kinds, domestic and public, the latter being called to settle suits come before the courts; the former to settle matters never brought under the court's cognizance.

<sup>4 11</sup> Market."

<sup>†</sup> The turban fee is called Pagri.

Domestic Pancháyats are very popular, especially among merchants whose wealth attracts the cupidity of the courts, and the community of whom can, on the other hand, always furnish intelligent referees or Panch men.

To the public Panchdyat, all matters may be referred (with the exception of cases of life destroyed,) at the discretion of the courts, or at the desire of the parties: but cases of battery and assault are not usually referred to these tribunals.

The Panch men are appointed by the Ditha, at the solicitation of the parties, with whom solely the selection lies. After selection of their Panch men by the parties, the Ditha takes from them an obligation to abide by the award of the Panchdyat. The court or government never appoint Panchdyats of their own motion, except when men of note are under accusation; but if parties expressly solicit it, stating that they can get no satisfaction from their own Panch men, and give a petition to that effect to the government, the government will then appoint a Panchdyat to sit on the case. But no man can sit on a Panchdyat without the assent of both parties.

A Panchdyat of this sort often acts the part of a jury when men of note are accused, the government nominating the Panch men. In civil actions too the parties, tired of litigating, will sometimes desire the court or the government to nominate a Panchdyat to hear and decide without appeal. Ordinarily Panchdyats are chosen purety by the parties, and half the judicial business of the kingdom is performed by them to the satisfaction nlike of the parties, the public and the government. The function of the Panch men appears to me to be essentially that of jurors. They find the verdict, and the court, out of which they issue and in which they assemble, merely enforces their finding.

The Pancháyats assemble in the court out of which they issue, and officers of the court are appointed to see that the Panch men attend daily and fully, with a view to prevent needless delay in the decision of causes

When such, however, does occur nevertheless, the matter is taken out of the hands of the *Panchdysi* and decided by the court which appointed it.

The Panchdyat has no power of its own to summon or to enforce the attendance of any person, to make an unwilling witness depose, or to secure the production of necessary papers. All such executive aid being afforded by the court appointing it; and in like manner the decision of this tribunal is referred for execution to the court. The assumption of any power of their own by the Pancháyat would be a grave offence.

The Panck are required to be unanimous. Such at least is the rule, but a very large majority will suffice in certain cases.

There are no permanent or established individual Panck men, but in all cases wherein Parbattiaks (Hindus of the mountains) are concerned, it is necessary to choose the Panck men out of the following distinguished tribes:—1st Arjal; 2d Khadal; 3d Pande; 4th Panth; 5th Boharah; 6th Rana; one person being selected out of each tribe; und among the Newárs, the tribes from which Panch men must necessarily be chosen, are 1st Marke; 2d Bhanil; 3d Achar; 4th Srinkt. In matters affecting neither Párbattiahs nor Newárs there is no limit as to the selection by the parties of their Panch men; but old, learned, honest and experienced men may be supposed to have the preference. They receive no compensation for travelling expenses or loss of time, or on any account whatever. Indeed the very idea of compensating them is abhorred.

#### IV. THE LAW.

## § 17. Codes applicable to the different classes of suhabitants.

Custom or precedent is the law in many cases; the *Dharmashástra*, or sacred canons, in many more; and the decision of numerous cases depends almost equally on both.

Infringements of the laws of caste full under the Shástras. Other matters are almost entirely governed by the Dès A'chár, or customary law of the province of Gorkhá.

The customs of the Bauddha portion of Newhrs are peculiar to themselves; but in general the Newhrs and Phrbattiahs both acknowledge and are subject to the same Dharmashistra, although in some points there are appropriate usages for each.

It is not indispensably necessary that the *Ditha* should be versed in the law Shastras, but he must be acquainted with the principles of law and justice, and be a man of high respectability.

Neither is it required that the *Bickáris* should receive a regular legal training; but they must always be well educated, of high character, practically acquainted with the law, and conversant with the customs of the country and the usage of its various tribes. And when a *Ditka* or *Bickári* is removed by rotation, or otherwise, he cannot retire till he has possessed his successor with a knowledge of the state of the court, and the general routine of procedure.

## § 18. Adoption, Inheritance, &c.

Whoever would adopt a child must do so with the consent of all his near relations, and with the permission of some court of law, to which he must proceed, and in which he must complete the act. So, if he would alienate any portion of his property, by will, in favor of such adopted child, he must obtain, first of all, the consent of his heirs and perform the act in presence of a Pancháyat. In neither case, therefore, can there be, or in fact ever is there, a dispute and appeal to the courts of law. If any one in adopting a son and assigning to him property at his death, hath neglected the above prescribed forms, and a dispute therefrom arise and resort is had to the courts of justice, such dispute is settled by calling together several elders of the tribe to which the deceased belonged and taking their judgment upon the usage of that tribe; which usage governs the court's decree. No man can adopt, or devise, at his own will and pleasure.

With regard to inheritance, also, the custom of each tribe is ascertained by reference to some of its elders, and that custom so ascertained rules the julgment-seat in all cases of application to it. Amongst the Khas tribe, if a person have a son born in wedlock, that son is his heir: if he have no such son, his brothers and brother's male descendants are his heirs: his married daughters, or their progeny, never. If he have a virgin daughter, she is entitled to a marriage portion and no more. If he have a son by a concubine, and after his death his brothers and descendants do not conceal the deceased's wealth, but fairly state it to the bastard son, and give him a reasonable portion, the bastard son must, in such case, take what they give him, and he can get no more in any court; but if they conceal the deceased's wealth, and put off the bastard son with idle tales, assigning him no share whatever, then the bastard son, if he appeal to the courts, shall have all the deceased's property assigned to him, to the total exclusion of the family so attempting to defraud him. In short, the son by a concubine must have a reasonable share allotted to him by the family, though the exact amount will rest with them. If a Khás have a son, he cannot alienate a single rupee from him by will, either of ancestral or acquired wealth, save only and in moderation, to pious uses; neither can a Khás adopt a son no of his kindred and make him his heir, His first choice lies among his brother's if he have near blood relations. sons and nearest relatives in the male line; his next among his daughter's sons and their male progeny : a stranger lie can never adopt.

The Magar, Gurung, Murmi, and Kairanti tribes agree with the Khás in respect to inheritance, adoption, and wills.

The Siva-Margy section of the Newårs agrees mostly with the Parbattiahs on all these heads. The Buddha-Margy section have some rule of their own. Among the Newårs of both persuasions, the son by a concubine gets one-sixth of the share of a son born in wedlock.

When cases of dispute on these topics are brought into court, the judge calls for the sentiments of the most respectable of the tribe to which the litigants belong, and follows their statement of the custom of their tribe.

### § 19. Crimes and Punishments.

The great crimes (technically called Panch khat) are those to which some of the following punishments are applied:—1, Confiscation of a man's entire property. 2, Cutting off ears and nose. 3, Amputating hands and feet. 4, Putting out eyes and emasculating. 5, Suspending by the heels from a tree till dead. 6, Flaying alive. 7, Death by hanging or decapitation, with the enslaving of wives and family, and forfeiture of whole property.\* The above punishments can only be inflicted by the chief court of each of the three cities (Kathmandu; Bhatgaon, and Patan.) The lesser addits have power to cause the "touching† of the stone," to fine, to place under restraint, to send to prison, to inflict slight corporal punishments, and so forth.

Nor is this enumeration of the cutef offences the technical Sastrika one—but the more useful and practical enumeration derived from present usage modified by the original enumeration of the sacred law books. That enumeration is as follows:

- 1. Brakm-hatya or brahmanicido,
- 2. Stri-Antya, or woman killing
- 3. Bal-katyn, or infanticide.
- 4. Gao-katva or cow killing.
- 5. Agamya-gavan or incost in he peculiar Mindu sense. H.

A more methodical and complete enumeration of the great punishments, (Pauch Khuta—the word Khata being used to express as well the assigned penalty as the offecce) is tha following:

<sup>1,</sup> Death. 2, Mutilation. 3, Banishment. 4, Enslaving, or making over to some vile easte, the offender's wives and children. 5, Confiscation.

<sup>†</sup> The Dhanga Chingt or touching of a stone in this: When a cause is decided the Bichiri orders a stone (any one) to be brought, and upon it a few blades of Dib grass to be put. He then commands the loser of the cause to put a rupee and four dams on the stone and to touch it, observing to him "you have committed an offence against the Nahdrája as well as the other party: that stone is the symbol of the Raja's feet, touch it, thereby acknowledging your offence, and be freed." The rupee put on the stone is the Bichiri's perquisite, and the four dams, that of the Mahdrich. This usage is not observed in every cause decided, but only when it is held that ain (pdp) is necessarily attached to the losing party, and never in cases of ordeal. Others say that the stone has the "cherum" or foot mark of the God Vishnu graved on it, (the Safigram) and this account is more in harmony, with the usage of making stonement by an offering to it, than if it represented the sovereign of the state. H.

List of the chief offences above adverted to.

1 Kalyda Dhan, or treasure-trove, i. e. appropriating it. 2, Patricide. 3, Matricide. 4, Killing a Cow. 5, Killing a Brahman. 6, Killing a Woman. 7, Procuring Abortion. 8, Killing a Gárú. 9, Incendiarism. 10, Poisoning. 11, Theft and Robbery. 12, Taking another's land by violence. 13, Seducing another's wife. 14, Murder. 15, Destroying Houses, &c. devoted to charitable and religious purposes. 16, Agamya-gavan or Incest.

1st.—Kalyán Dhan is treasure-trove of all sorts whatever; including new mines. Secretly appropriating any such (which all belongs to the crown) is equivalent to theft, and is punished with death or confiscation in the chief addlat. If death be awarded, the Bichári delivers the offender to the Mahániah and he to the Poryas, who execute the delinquent; if confiscation be the sentence, then the Mahániahs, and the Mahan Naikiahs and the Bahádárs, and others, going to the delinquent's house take the delinquent's own share of the whole family property (lands as well as moveables), but spare the shares of the other members of the family.

To procure conviction in these cases, as in others, an informant (Puláka) is necessary, and then there are two parties to the cause the informer (Puláka) and the accused (Sandhuah) whichever of them establishes his case, gets a khilaat from 'he sirkár, paying pagri and jitauri. If the informer loses, he is obliged to "touch the stone," and is fined with reference to the offence, and his means, more or less: (it is the custom to demand publicly twice as heavy a fine as is really taken) and the victorious accused, pays to the sirkár as jitauri half the sum paid hy the loser as dánd or fine. In the Panch khat, the Kalyán Dhan above described is held the greatest, and the ultimate decision of cases is peculiar to the Makárája.

2nd. Patricide.—If any one, from the wantonness of youth, or selfishness, or avarice, or the instigation of his father's women, should put his aged father under restraint or imprison him, or starve him to death, such a wretch (Sandbush) must have his property confiscated, and be put to death

by the *Poryas* (public executioners); if the wretch be a Brahman, his forelock must be shaved off; his thread broken; he must have a stripe of the hair on all four sides of his head shaved off; must be crammed with all forbidden food, and, in a word, utterly defiled and degraded; paraded thus through the whole city; his infamy proclaimed; and finally he must be driven out of the country, with confiscation of all his property.

- 3rd. Matricide.—This is punished like patricide.
- 4th. Killing a cow.—Punishment the same as for patricide; and if a Brahman, also as provided above.
  - 5th. Killing a Brahman .- Ditto ditto.
- 6th. Killing a woman.—If any one should kill his wife on suspicion of having defiled his bed, the Maháns, having seized him, bring him before the court and he is beaten till he confesses, when he is obliged to "touch the stone," his property is confiscated, and he is delivered to the Poryas for execution. If he has children, his children's rights or shares are exempted, but all the rest of his property is confiscated.
- 7th. Procuring abortion.—If any husband depart on a journey, and his wife commit adultery in his absence; or if a widow become incontinent; or if a man inadvertently marry within the prohibited degrees, and, in any of these cases, the woman prove with child, and she and her paramour procure medicine and destroy the fruit of her womb; the woman, if proved guilty, is seized and maltreated till she confesses, and when by her confession the mediciner and the paramour are known, both are severely fined.
- 8th. Killing a Guru, an elder brother, or a child.—A person committing these crimes is seized and confined, and if on investigation he be proved guilty, he is delivered to the Poryas who conduct him through the city, proclaiming his sin and its penalty, and warning the people; and then, taking him forth from the city, execute him. His wife and children are given in slavery to the stranger, and his property confiscated.
  - 9th. Arson.—Whose sets fire to another's house is punished with death.

    10th. Poisoning.—This crime is also punished with death.

11th. 12th. and 13th.—Theft, robbery, and seduction.—If any one by violence take the property or land or wife of another, such an one is punished with heavy fines.\*

14th. Murder.—If any, from avarice, kill a man of wealth (Sahu), he is executed, and his property confiscated, and his wife and children made over in slavery to the stranger.

15th. Sacrilege.—Whoso destroys the religious works of another, as a Dharma-shla, or well, &c., founded for the good of his soul, such an one is severely punished and fined, according to the damage done: sometimes his whole property is confiscated.

16th. Aganya-gavan or Incest.†—Whose has sexual commerce with his Guru's wife or mother, or his father's lesser wife, or his son's wife, his property is confiscated and death is inflicted on him.

Whose has sexual commerce with his daughter or with his daughter-in-law, he is, first of all, heavily fined or all his property is confiscated: then the male sinner is committed to the *Poryas*, conducted throughout the city, and expelled with his penis cut off: and the female has her nose and ears and pudendum cut off, and is then expelled the city; or clse, she is given to be stuprated by fifty or one hundred or more men and then expelled. Incest with an elder brother's wife in his life-time is punished with very

The Hindu prejudica (in this case salutary) disinctines most of my informants to admit the fact that theft is ever pushabed with death. The ordinary punishment is certainly mutilation, repeated on a repetition of the offence. But it is certain that aggravated cases of theft and robbery (between which there is no technical distinction made) are often passabed with death, and this indeed is expressly admitted in the preceding part of this paper. The description of theft in this place is strange enough, as is that of marder in the next paragraph. The just inference from such descriptions of these crimes is, that among these mountaineers, who are for the most part of fierce disposition and habits, the law has been obliged to exempt two many violent takings both of property and life from the ordinary definition and penalty of robbery and unrefer.—H.

<sup>†</sup> One branch of this subject is treated at length in a paper published by Mr. Hongson in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, No. 1, page 46, entitled "On the law and legal practise of Nepal as regards familiar intercourse between a Hindú and an outcast." Sec.

heavy fines; after levying which the younger brother may keep, if he will, the defiled wife whom the elder has put away.

To have commerce after his death, with an elder brother's wife is no trime whatever.\* In Agampa-game, from the father seven steps, and from the mother five grades, are forbidden. If any marry within them, the man's and the woman's father, and the go-between, all are fined, and the woman must be put away.

If any Newar wife, in her husband's life and whilst he is within Nèpal, go astray, she and the adulterer are fined sixty rupees; after which, the woman may go with either her husband, or the adulterer, as she pleases. If she prefers her husband (he willing) then the court shall take pass pair from him; and if she go with the other, then he shall have a second fine levied on him and take her.

If a Needs go to Bhote, and his wife remaining at his house or at the house of her father, should clope; or, if her protectors (father, uncle, brother, &c.) should resolve to give her in marriage to another, her husband being (as before) in Bhots, in either case the wife must perform "páchuki" that is, she must go to the Mái Sabhá of the city she belongs to (Kathmandid, or Bhatgasen or Paten), and present two supáris and one mohr (six and half asses) to the judge; when the judge sends the two supáris by the hands of a Mahan to the house of her husband. The Mahan having reached the house says to the relatives of the husband, "this is the supári of him who is gone to Bhote. His wife is divorced from him, and I therefore return you the instrument of the marriage contract (i. e. the supári.)" Then

This seems an interesting rolls of the old emissiony law of India, requiring or paralliting a younger, "to rules up send" it on older deceased heather, by marriage of the widow: such a curtom still provails in Ories.

The entern finelf weakt appear to be a rolls of the ctill older and histories usings, which made the wife of one common to all the brothers, on usage which I have heard of doubtfully as providing in some parts of hadis, but which is an questionably prevalent for illines.—It.

<sup>4</sup> More, under the Gorden, a Newty wife cannot get then without paying tree, how, or six, or more up to twenty repent, essenting to her seems.—H.

the wife returns all the ernaments, are given her by her husband, or if she delays in so delay, the Malan compels restitution of them. The wife is then free to do as she wills; but, still she is liable to fine (as all others are), if she have had served commerce with one of lower caste than herself.

If any Newer commits adultery with a Newer woman, whose husband is gone to Bhete, and the woman perform not péchaki then, supposing the casts of the parties to be the same and no relationship within the prohibited degrees to exist between them, they shall be fined in double the usual amount, or one hundred and twenty\* rupees: and then be suffered to go free, unless the adulterer be within the prohibited degrees of relationship to the adulterers. In that case he is put to death, or his whole property is confiscated; or his penis is cut off; and every sort of indignity and hard ship heaped on him; or he is let off with a fine proportioned to his means: the punishment being increased or decreased according to the nearness or otherwise of the relationship.

All such an adulterer's relations are obliged to go through the whole ceremonies of purification (preyes-chitte), paying all the allotted fees to the Dharmidhikhri.

If the wife or daughter-in-law of a Brahman is defiled by a Kshatriya, or other of lower degree, such an one (the male) is decapitated and all his property confiscated. The Brahmani cannot regain her caste by performing propagation, but falls into the caste of him who defiled her; and so in case of a female of the Ribatriya, Vasiya, or Sudra being defiled by a male of lower degree. If a Sudra defile the daughter, &c. of a Vasiya, but his caste be such that the Vasiya could take water from his hand, then the Sudra is let off with heavy fines; his life and property, for the rest, being spared. But if the Sudra be so vile that the Vasiya could not lawfully?

<sup>\*</sup> Here, to on all other according, this is the flue awarded, to be paid, but only built of which actually is levied on the party.—H.

<sup>2</sup> List of the ville classes from whom no gue see take water to delak-

drink water from his hand, then in such case the Sudra is decapitated and his property confiscated: and in this latter case all the Vaisyas of the city must perform prayaschitta.\*

If a Brahman defile a Kshatriya's or a Vaisya's or a pure Súdra's (whose water may be drank) daughter, it is no legal offence. If a Brahman or Kshatriya or Vaisya or pure Súdra violate the daughter of one of the vile classes; then, if a Brahman, his whole property is confiscated and a stripe of hair shaved off all the four sides of his head, and he is expelled the country; and all the four castes must perform prayaschitta. If a Kshatriya or Vaisya or Súdra do so, his life is forfeited as well as his property confiscated. If any one become enamoured of a lovely girl and he give her charms or philters, and medicines whereby he comes to enjoy her; then he shall be made to "touch the stone" and be heavily fined: and the person who sold him the medicine or made the charms for him shall be fined also.

If any one corrupt and seduce the wife of any Parbattiah, (whether of the Brahmanical or other caste) such Parbattiah shall, if the case be clearly so, himself put the adulterer to death, and afterwards cut off the nose and hair of the adulteress, and turn her adrift. The injured husband, if he prove his injury, shall do all this without question, even though the slain adulterer be a Brahman.

But if the woman, when her husband would cut off her nose, can escape and prove her innocence before a court of justice; then the murderer of the pretended adulterer shall be executed, and all his property confiscated. In case the *Parbattiah* adulteress have sinned with many men, then the *Parbattiah* husband shall only slay the *first* adulterer with his wife, and no other.

<sup>•</sup> When a person is ordered to perform this parification he goes to the Dhármadhihári and learns from him what rites are needful to be gone through. The Dharmadhihári writes him a prescription for their performance, and takes usually two rapees for it.—H.

If the stroke of the injured husband fail to kill the adulterer, and he turn on the husband and slay him, the adulterer shall escape punishment, and keep the woman to boot. Such is the usage among all the Parbattiaks so long as they marry among the Parbattiaks; but if a Parbattiak marry a Newární, he shall not have the privileges above described in respect to her. If any Parbattiak (Khás or Magar) marry the daughter of his maternal uncle, it is well, and even obligatory on the girl's parents if the man seek it: and the parents must wait his permission to marry her elsewhere. So, also, if the father's sister's son seek the mother's brother's daughter in marriage, the latter must assent, nor can she marry clsewhere till he has declared his disinclination; if such a person there be in existence. But if any Newár have any sexual commerce with the daughter of his maternal uncle. it is totally unlawful (by way of marriage or not), and he shall be severely fined.

Assault.—If two persons disagree, fall out, and one strike the other so as to bring blood, and he who has lost blood go to the court and complain, the court in case the charge is proved, shall make the blood-drawer "touch the stone" and fine him five rupees to the Sirkdr.

Fraud.—If any one, having mortgaged his land or property to a creditor, afterwards mortgage it to a second creditor, and the case come before court, the court shall award the land or goods to the first creditor; but if the second creditor agree to pay the debt of the first creditor, the second may keep the pledged land or goods till the pledge is redeemed.

Guti Lands.—If any pledge his Guti\* land for money and spend that money, in such case both giver and taker of such pledge shall be fined.

<sup>\*</sup> Guri is land consecrated to the deity, a sort of mortmain remaining in the hand of the mortmainer and his descendants, (estensibly for the use of such deity, but really for own use; the obligation to the god being liquidated by a petty annual offering to him.) is for security from rapacity of government or the prodigality of hoirs. It is deemed more sacred than "birthe," which is an offering to Brahmans, not to god himself, and is an atienation too. Whereas Guri is only estensibly an alienation—in fact, an entail of the strictest kind on the descendants of the Gurigér. It is neither partible among heirs, nor transferable in any degree.—H.

But if the taker of such pledge upon discovery of its being Guti, give it up, then he shall not be fined.

Forgery.—If any one, claiming under a deceased person, forge a bond of debt due to the deceased, and produce the bond and witnesses in court, demanding payment of debt as the representative of the deceased, and the forgery be proved, the court shall award the forger loss of his right hand and a heavy fine, and make him "touch the stone:" and from the other party they shall take jitauri for the Sirkár.

Swindling.—If any one pretending to be the owner of land, pledge it and borrow money on it, and the taker of the pledge discover the fraud and complain in court: in case the matter is proved, the giver of such pledge shall have his hand cut off; the right owner of the land shall have his own; and the acceptor of the pledge be without remedy.

Disputed Bonds.—If the heirs of a dead man produce an obligation for money, all the witnesses to which are dead, and the debtor deny the bond, and no other evidence can be had;—if such a case be brought before the Addlat, the court refers it to a Panchayat or orders an ordeal, or tenders to the parties the decisory oath. Thus, if they be Shiva-márgy Newārs, it orders either of them to put the Hari Vansa on his head, and take up tne money contested at his soul's peril if it be not his; or if they be Banddhamárgy, it commands either to take the Pancha Rahsha and do likewise. The tax on such issues is ten per cent. from the winner and five per cent. from the loser, or dasond-bisond, see § 13.

Nepál Residency, 29th January, 1831.

IV.

### ESSAY

ON

### SANSCRIT ALLITERATION.

#### By THE REV. WILLIAM YATES.

Alliteration is a subject, which in different eras of the world has engaged the attention and consumed the time of men of the most powerful minds, both in the East and in the West. In the dark ages, when men retired to monasteries, hermitages, deserts and caves, taking with them all the learning of their time, it excites no surprise, that they attempted to relieve the tedium of solitude, and to whet their ingenuity, by compositions which required the most vigorous efforts of intellect. It may be lamented that they were not employed in more profitable pursuits; but it cannot be denied, that they have afforded the strongest proofs of skill and persevering labour. Owing, however, not to any want of capacity, but rather to a deficiency even in the Latin language when compared with the Sanscrit, the recluses of the West were never able to equal the sages of the East. Their alliterations appear to be confined chiefly to letters, and not to extend, as in Sanscrit, to syllables, to words, to pádas, and to whole stanzas. The following may be taken as a specimen of their attainments in this art:—

Inter cuneta micans (guiti sidera cosli, Expellit tenebras e sete Phobas ut orbe ; Sic cosas removit Je sus caliginis unbras, Vivicaneque simul sero prescridis mete, Selom justicios se es probet case beatra. The letters repeated, when read downwards, form the word Jesus three times, i. e. at the beginning, in the middle, and at the end.

Among the writers of this description in Europe, ALDHELM is one of the most celebrated. He lived at the time of the Saxon Heptarchy, and was thirty years governor of the monastery of Malmsbury. He devoted much time to the study of Latin prosody and alliteration.; and is said to have produced a piece, which whether read upwards or downwards, forwards or backwards, was the same, like the third example of stanzas in artificial forms occurring in this essay. There is reason however to believe, though many ingenious pieces were produced in Europe, that alliteration was never reduced to a system as in Asia; and that ALDHELM, though one of the first writers of this class there, will not bear a strict comparison with Kalidasa of this country.

It is generally believed, that the celebrated poet Kilfdisa lived near the commencement of the Christian era. He was one of the nine splendid gems that adorned the court of Vikramidettya, and by the epithet Kölijita, conqueror of millions, which was applied to him, it would seem that he was the chief. He wrote the Nalödaya for the purpose of exhibiting his unbounded skill in alliteration. In four hooks, containing on the average fifty-four stanzas each, he has given such illustrations of this subject as can never be surpassed.

This work has lately been published in Europe, with a Latin translation by a continental scholar, Ferdinandus Benary: but from the manner in which the text is printed, the grand design of Kalfdasa is completely sacrificed; and from the manner in which the translation is made, his meaning appears to be, in many instances, most obscurely expressed, and sometimes entirely mistaken. No reason can be imagined, why Kalfdasa should again write the history of King Nala and Damayanti. after it had been so elegantly written in flowing verse by Vyasa Deva. except that he intended in this simple story to shew forth his ingenuity in alliteration; yet as his work has been printed in Europe, no person would suppose that it contained a single instance of such ingenuity. Since then it was the particular design of

this great poet, to illustrate this subject; it will be proper in the first place to consider the different kinds of alliteration which his work contains.

The Nalodaya is for the most part written in verse measured by time, but is interspersed with verses measured by the number of syllables. The verses measured by time belong to the second class, first order, first genus, and ninth species of Sanscrit poetry. The genus is called Trait and the species पार्चामीति. Each line contains thirty-two instants, with the poetic pause at the end of the third foot or twelfth instant. An instant is one short syllable; a long syllable is two instants. In scanning this metre, only trisyllabic feet must be used; with the exception of one dissyllabic, the spondee; and one quadrisyllabic, the proceleusmatic. The sixth foot of each line, or of the second and fourth pádas, must be an amphibrach or proceleusmatic. The alliteration takes place in the first phdu immediately after the first foot; and in the second pada at the close; in the third pada, in like manner, after the first foot, and in the fourth at the close; or in other words, the alliteration is found in the beginning of each line after the first foot and at the end. The first verse will serve as a general specimen for the whole, as-

> च्छ्य स<u>दाचादयतः</u> पापादयादुरास<u>दाचादयतः।</u> च्छ्य स<u>दाचादयतः</u> पापादयादुरास<u>दाचादयतः।</u> च्छ्यान्नाच्यान्। च्छनान्नाचाःच्याद्वयः। चरित्रमु<u>दाचादयतः</u> विकासाभाःच्यादेव<u>राचादयतः</u>।

O my heart! never depart from Y4dava, the father of Love, who is the fire that burns the intolerable wood of sin, and who preserves the three worlds from all enemies.

Though the preceding is the regular structure of the verses measured by time in the *Nalòdaya*, yet there are one or two exceptions in the *position* of the letters repeated. In the first book the following exception occurs:—

योजनसरकाना ननसरकानाममुख स्तिपित्युर्थान्। प्रेयतनसरकाना ननसरकानामभूय तेवाकोदः॥

She saw there some men bright as fire, glorious and energetic; and in appearance so like Nuln, that there was no difference between them.

The verses in the Neiblaya measured by the number of the syllables, and interspersed with the others, are of the first class and of the first order of Sanscrit poetry; and are either of the eighth genus, which, consisting of eight syllables to the páda, and the fifth species, whiles; or of the twelfth genus, which, consisting of twelve syllables to the páda, and of the fifth species, with In scanning these metres the only feet employed are the lambus and Anapast. In the verses of these metres, the alliteration is sometimes the same in all the four pádas; but most commonly it is different in the third and fourth pádas to what it is in the first and second. The position of the repeated letters in each páda is determined by the choice of the poet. The following examples will illustrate these remarks:—

# वभी <u>व्यार्थाकरच्</u>याव<u>सारवाङ्</u>धीः। सञ्जः वयारसारवद्यवावनारवास्त्रेतः॥

While he, a sea of excellence, and she, of a loving mind, were in their glory, the warbling flowery spring returned.

# चि चैत्य नगा<u>मनताननता</u> <u>मनताननता</u>चातरा मधुताः इच विकासनीचरमाचरमा चरमाचरमाच न रस्तरराः

This river side is very beautiful, free from crones, and adorned with flowers which have been tasted by the been. What coyness is this of yours? said one who with gentle force and flattery led away his beloved.

In these metres Kalibasa often confines the alliteration to two of the padas, in which case, instead of repeating the letters twice, he repeats them four times. In all these instances the letters repeated form complete padas:—as

## विके विके विके विके विके विकेशियामध्यात्। वर्षाविभक्तवायम् जिता विता विता विता विता ॥

"Twas as if some angry exchos was childing the absent fair once, and addressing them in broken accents."

## <u>गवना भवना मवना मवना</u> नननार वनीचाययमननः। अनदः भुनुः भुनदः भनदः भनरःच्यतः वणुदानिननः।

Did not the lover, gazing on the vernal sky, which, from the number of sportive busy boss appeared covered with wandering clouds, meet with the object of his heart's desire?

Those wishing to see other examples of the kinds of alliteration that have been here introduced, have only to refer to the Nalòdaya, where they will find tuem in abundance. The work, however, being confined entirely to the kinds that have been mentioned, does not supply a full exposition of the subject under consideration. It furnishes numerous examples of the first three orders of this species of poetry, and particularly of the third; but not extending beyond these, it leaves untouched seven other orders which are necessary to complete the system. And even in the first three orders, it does not give examples of all the genera, and much less of all the species which they contain.

The subject of alliteration, therefore, deserves in this place a more minute consideration. It forms a distinct, and what may be denominated a third class of Sanscrit poetry, and may be used, as we have seen, in metres of any description, both of the first and second class. The name by which it is known is ware Yamaka. In compositions of this nature, it is an invariable rule, that while the syllables to be repeated are left to the pleasure of the poet, in every repetition they must be employed in a different acceptation; and if this rule is ever violated, it is at the expense of his ingenuity.

In this class of poetry there are ten orders, and in some of them several genera, species, and varieties, which we shall now proceed to specify.

1.—The first order is called **NAUN**. In this the letters repeated occur together without any others intervening. It has four genera, determined by the number of pádas in which the alliteration occurs. We shall give one specimen of each genus. Every stanza or verse is divided into four parts,

<sup>·</sup> For a description of these classes, see the Prosody of the author's Grammar.

called **ut:** pádas; if the alliteration occurs only in one of these, it is of the first genus; if in two, of the second; if in three, of the third; and if in four, of the fourth.

In the first genus there are several species, which arise from the position which the reiterated letters occupy in either of the four  $p\acute{a}das$ . They may be placed at the beginning, in the middle, or at the end of the  $p\acute{a}da$  as well as in the first, second, third, or fourth  $p\acute{a}da$  at pleasure; but to belong to this genus must occur in only one  $p\acute{a}da$ : as,

## राजन्यक्षःप्रजा जाता भवनां प्राप्य चत्पति । चतुरम्चतुरक्षीधिरयनानिकरयदे॥

The people are kappy in having you for their king: you who are distinguished in receiving taxes to the extent of the four seas.

In the second genus there are six species, arising from the repetition of the letters together in two of the *pádas*; as in the first and second; the first and third; the first and fourth; the second and third; the second and fourth; or the third and fourth:

# राजितेराजितेस्कोष जीयते नादृष्ठेर्नुयेः। नीयते च पुनस्कृति वस्त्रभा वस्त्रभारया ॥

'May these glorious kings conquer in the dreadful battle-by whom the earth is filled with wealth.'

In the third genus there are four species, arising from the repetition of the letters together in three of the phdas; as in the first, second, and third; the first, second, and fourth; the first, third, and fourth; or the second, third, and fourth: as,

# नायवा तन्युवीनासामक्षयं नक्षयं विते। समसं समसं सुनैद्विमद्द्विमत्प्रिवे ॥

O beloved, we are conquered by your beautiful countenance; and why should not the lotus which adorns the water, surrounded with bees and full of petals, prevail, though it does not speak?

In the fourth genus there is only one species, which arises from the repetition of the letters together in each of the pádas: as,

# बरवां बरवां वरिनुष्यतनुं यनतां यतनां बहुमा वज्रवः॥ वक्षतेः वक्षतेः वरिनःकवषे वहिनेदहिन रिव वं निष्यतं॥

The whole heaven resounded with the many deep pitiable and wailing sounds of the birds, quitting the surface of the lakes and flying in all directions.

The last three genera may have several species, arising from the position which the repeated letters occupy in the påda, as stated in the first genus. They may be placed at the beginning, middle, or end of each påda, at the pleasure of the poet.

2.—The second order is called ज्येत. It differs from the former in the repetition of the letters with something intervening. It has four genera, which are distinguished by the repetition of the same letters, apart from each other, in one, two, three, or four pádas.

The repetition of letters apart in only one páda displays no skill in alliteration: it may happen by chance; it is therefore unnecessary to give an example of this genus.

In the second genus there are six species, arising from the position which the repeated letters occupy, as in the first and second pádas; the first and third; the first and fourth; or the second and third; the second and fourth; or the third and fourth:

## भारभ्रतीयत्रैकक <u>पश्चाम</u>क्कामिनां। मृद्यत्रिकसम्बादपश्चामाः विवादकः॥

The peacock, having a beautiful shining tail, has excended the crystal mount of pleasure, and is dancing.

In the third genus there are four species, determined by the position which the repeated letters occupy in the first, second and third; the first, second and fourth; the first, third and fourth; or the second, third and fourth pádas: as

# <u>करेनवेरवेथकाकरेथ</u> दिवतां पताः। <u>करेन</u>वःषरदुताः भानिः धन्यश्वनादयः।

The enemy's elephants, killed by our destroying power, appeared by their flowing blood like a dark cloud reddened by the setting sun.

In the fourth genus there is only one species—though there may be several varieties, from the position of the repeated letters in different parts of the pádas:

## <u>यमण</u>ेःयमकेयमी <u>यमचे</u>र्वायरंगुर्व। यमणेयांकरोवितं <u>यमचे</u>रीयादिक्युः॥

Your head of hair is like the bees (for blackness,) your face superior to the lotus; and you among your lovers, like Lakshmi, enrich (your facourits.)

In this order the repeated letters may be placed at the beginning, middle or end; in the beginning and middle; the beginning and end; the middle and end; or in all the three parts: as

## चर्यातं चर्यातं प्रवितं सुद्रा विच्छितं चरितं चरमा<u>वितं।</u> \* मधमदाः यमदा चनवणदाः पुरद्तिं विद्यतं मधमीवितं।

Joyful laughter was destroyed; the pleasures of love were diminished; the disconsolate women were no longer cheerful; and the welfare of the city was neglected.

Besides the above, there are several other varieties in this order, arising from the use of two sets of repeated letters or words; in which case the first  $p\acute{a}da$  agrees with the second, and the third with the fourth; or the first with the third, and the second with the fourth; or the first with the fourth, and the second with the third: as

# चित्तीऱ्यपुद्धावामादतेने चतंत्रवः। चहितैरवि ते दूति नादतैरविद्विवैः।

By the cries of the cuchos; by the sound of your voice, my friend; and by the blowing of the south winds, my heart is revished.

<sup>.</sup> This is called WHELE.

If in this order, the alliteration occurs at the beginning of each pade, it is called un; if at the end un.

3.—The third order is called waverawe, and is a union or mixture of the two preceding orders, having the same letters repeated both tagether and apart. The alliteration may consist of different letters, as in the first order; or of the same letters, as in the second: and thus two genera are produced.

In the first genus, which consists of different letters repeated both together and apart, there are three species, as when the first pide agrees with the second, and the third with the fourth; or the first with the third, and the second with the fourth; or the first with the fourth, and the second with the third; as

## याजनवाजनमञ्ज्या तरतारचनीचितुं। तारतारमद्वितं याजन्वाजनशायनं।

What woman can bear to see the rainy season, when the stars are hid by clouds, when the loud thunder resounds, and the clouds are black as death?

In the second genus there are two species, as when the same letters are repeated both together and spart, in two or in four pádas: as

# वानवानपुराधीनावानवानएवं विका। वानवानविवा कर्षावानवानविवेदाः

We shall die by the night langthemed into name hours, which though I have passed, still it is not gone.

4.—The fourth order is called অক্স or কাছা. In this the last letters of one páas correspond with the beginning of the next: as

## पित्रितावित्रातनुदिर्व खुडता खुडता वनानपरिविज्ञणता । ज्ञखताननेववज्ञथा परितं परित सदसरदितंत्रपता ।

The benilderment of the Rhinhaus wandering in all directions was monifest, and by their great leader, when reuted, many unworthy deads were done.

5....The fifth order is called way. In this order a comparison is instituted between the whole pádas.

There are four genera. The first has six species; as when the first and second; or first and third; or first and fourth; or second and third; or second and fourth; or third and fourth, pádas are alike, but not the remaining opes.

The second has three: as when the first is the same as the second, and the third as the fourth; or when the first is the same as the third, and the second as the fourth; or when the first is the same as the fourth, and the second as the third. The third has three: as when the first, second and third, or the first, third and fourth; or the second, third and fourth are alike.† The fourth has one, as when all the padar are the same: as

<u>गवानरैः परिकालां</u> अवश्विभीजनिक्षतैः। म<u>वानरैः परिकालां</u> इत्याननरीक्षाः ।

He burnt the city which was not accessible to the great and powerful membeys, and which sould not be reduced by men.

विश्वकरवादीता देवैवक्शमतेयरा। विश्वकरवादीता देवैवक्शमतेवरा।

Lanká (Coylon) devoted to Siva, and having in it beautiful fine houses; possessing absolute atherity, and being inhabited by the destroyers of the suger, was burnt.

प्रवेशवदमान्तिकतः वजुद् वर्गा प्रवास्तिकते वजुद्ः। वजीतक मान्तिकतः वजद्री वजीतकामान्तिकते वजुद्रः।

Hammen with the signet shone distinguished: Index with his mistrees, having been before defeated, was pleased; Old Ocean with his inferior deities being surpassed, was energy; And the joy-inspiring wind being changed, blow.

<sup>·</sup> The second. third, fearth, fifth and sixth of these species are called respectively, चव्यवास्त, विषय, नर्ष, वृष्णाद, नियुग.

<sup>†</sup> The third is not reckoned a distinct genus by native writers, but is classed with the first, and considered only as an extension of it. The three genera of which examples are given are denominated questions, questions and questions, or uniquest.

6.—The sixth order is called wruth. It has a certain number of syllables reiterated alternately through the whole stanza. The distinctions in it arise from the number of the syllables that are repeated. The following is a specimen of the trisyllable kind: as

# जनवासम्बद्धाः विकासिकाः विकासिकाः विकासिकाः विकासिकाः अवस्थानिकाः अवस्थानिकाः अवस्थानिकाः विकासिकाः विकासिकाः

The fine mountain elaphants were nor quered; An entire step was put to the motion of the birds; All enjoyment was perfectly destroyed; The disconsists weren were deeply afflicted; And then the brase perished, but not in battle.

7.—The seventh order is called মনিজাস.\* It has a given number of syllables, reading the same backwards and forwards.

Four kinds of it are enumerated. First, when one half páis reads backwards, the same as the next does forwards. Secondly, when one páis reads the same backwards as the next does forwards. Thirdly, when two páiss or one line reads backwards the same as the next does forwards. Fourthly, when one stôks or stanza reads backwards the same as the next does forwards: as

## मानावाद पंचापाचा जाननीय पद्मापदा ह

That great army by its valour triumphed in many a battle.

शरकानमधीराया धारामीनमकारवा। कारितारिकथावैवा नावैधावरितारिका

That fine army, defended by luge elephants, resonating with the shoute of the florius, intent upon fighting and destroying the enemy, is irrestable.

मारिकेमहमाबैकाममंकाच्यानिमाः मानिकामकावैम काचीमादममेदिनाः

The women where mind is not enchanted by the personk's voice: who is bold and unvebbers by all-subduing love, is not the women for me.

<sup>\*</sup> This is also solled artificing by some, and plotted under the head of grange.

## भिवितानियते। जीकी जीवनिवरवादया । यारते। विरोधीयका वावरवान्तः ॥ सन्वारत्नवीना कामधीरीविनते रवा। यारवारत्नतेव जेकी जीते। यिताविन ॥

O immortale; the well armse, hold, glorious and worlike enemy does not tremble at our promose. What fine, well mailed, broad chested, hold man, is noting the here, unmoved in the loud renounding battle?

The following is a specimen of the same kind in Latin.

Rema tibi subito, motibus ibit amor. Sola medera pade, ede, perede melos.

There are instances of a like nature in Sanscrit. The following stanza reads the same backwards and forwards, and has the same meaning both ways.

### वारकावदरारीयावनेमानमनायिकः । याचिनामनभानेनपारेन्यावनमारकाः ।

Is not this a bountiful seeman, whose goit is like that of a large olephant? She is adorned with her nonlines, is gone into the grove, and let her lover follow.

8.—The eighth order is **WWWW.**. In this every páda must be the same, and also every part of every páda; so that the same letters must be reiterated as many times as the nature of the verse requires, to fill up the whole stanza. There may of course be many kinds of this, arising from the number of syllables fixed upon for repetition, and the metre employed.

As the words or syllables repeated must occur in a different sense every time they are repeated, it is difficult to find such as can be reiterated through a whole stamms, and yet make good sense. The following is given as a specimen of this kind of composition, for the explanation of which I am

<sup>\*</sup> This term is applied by some writers to the next order.

indebted to Mr. Wilson. Though a misapplication of ingenuity, it serves the purpose for which it is here adduced, of explaining the nature of this description of alliteration.

> <u>चनावचा चनावचा चनावचा।</u> चनावचा चनावचा चनावचा॥

O thou I who participatest in my feelings, effect the union of me, with this maiden, nlike unparalleled by any; in whom leveliness and accomplishments are combined; but who is filled with haughtiness, and is indifferent to my sufferings.

Analysis;—वजानवाच a fellow sufferer, from बजान and वाद; जा me, चनवा with this (maid); वजानवाचजानवा unparalleled in beauty and accomplishments, from व, जा, वृद्ध, and चवजान; वजावच bring to or with, unite, व, चा, and ची to lead; चवजानवाचजानवा indifferent to my sufferings, चवजान, चाद and जान; वजानवा haughty, व and जान.

9.—The ninth order is intervers. This requires one whole stanza to be the same as the next in sound, but different in sense. Strictly speaking, there can be only one kind of this; the only distinction that can be made is that arising from the varied length of the stanza. The following are specimens of this description: as

वभवातावतुरं क्षंश्रभूतंब्रिटंपुरः। वर्वेषं त्रवितंशात्रवव लेवुष्यः रेववं ह वित्रवाताव रंतुष्टं स्तृतंब्रवितंबुरः। वर्वेषं त्रविवेशात्रववलंबुष्यः रेववं ह

He will go to the good, great, handsome, rough chested, renowned, wirtness, anaelland, blueoyed king, (Réma.)

And in passing to the principal, lefty, enchanting, hard, inhabited mountain appealse, his splendour will be visible, for a season, in the sky.

10.—The tenth order is called च्युशायगत. This is only partial alliteration; it has sometimes only the appearance of it. arising from some

<sup>.</sup> Als were a diales

similarity in the sound of certain letters; at others there is an alliteration, but it is irregular, and can be reduced to no definite rules; as

## वितिविकितिकितिविति मंगरतकःवरणनयः। चरवस्युर्वेषयुक्तवेषि क्राराकारिकवे।

The noble Kurus, devoted to the conquering and preserving of the land, firmly opposed their mamin, and made them tremble in the battle.

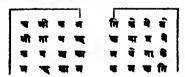
Besides the preceding there is another kind of alliteration called THY, by means of which the whole stanza may be thrown into some artificial form. The particular form into which the verse is thrown, gives to it both its character and name, as may be perceived by the instances which follow.

1.—The ingitum has the syllables of the stanza so arranged as to read the same either straight forward, or cross-ways, following the order of the lines drawn from the first syllables. These lines are supposed to present a figure something like a stream of urine passing from a cow, and hence the name by which this kind of alliteration is denominated; as



When the context commenced with load conformations, the juice flowed copiously from the infuriated elaphants engaged in the battle.

2.—The wifewer after the stanza is regularly arranged according to its four pades, or component parts, has the syllables so disposed that the schole of the first half reads the same straightforwards or downwards; and the whole of the second half reads the same beginning with the first syllables forwards and the last syllables upwards; as



The stanza arranged in its common form reads three-

### चनीयम्तियेने हैं भीतामञ्जूषमात्रमें। सामस्यामयेनाये सम्बन्धमस्यामयेतः

The field of battle is caliphened by the feerine; but destruction to the pleasures of the feerful; on it the brose shout for victory, and the base are put to flight.

3.—The wifiling has each paids the same, whether read forward or backward, or from the centre to each extremity; while all the paids together read the same either downwards or upwards, whether we commence at the centre or at each extremity; as

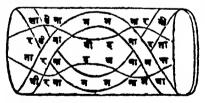
*	वा	₩r	P	बि	467	वा	₹	
4	ft	ÆI.	-		41			
वा	Wi	Ť	भ	¥	Ť	W.	41	
fer	-	w	-	-	*	_	-	

The verse in its usual form stands thus-

### देवाकानिति काशाई शहिका**कथानिता ।** जाकारेश शरे काका विकासकशक्ति ।

O destards; (see where) the rutting elephants are contending, exciting the gods to wer, surrying the proud fees to warlihe deeds, and shining (under the conduct of those who) save the conquering and the conquered.\*

4.—The NCHWAY has the syllables so arranged, that when the stanza is divided into its four compouent parts, each part reads the same straight forwards, or crossways, like the braces of a drum; whence its name.



<sup>\*</sup> Literally the poor and the presperous.

The verse in its regular form stands thus:

### सार्वजाननगरको रवेनावीद्वारता। तारवादकवासका भीरवाननगरका।

The army at the commoncement of the expedition was full of spirits; and with its infuriated elephants, veciferous and well conditioned.

5. The wave admits of the letters being arranged in the form of a wheel or discus, from which it takes its name. The letter that is repeated forms the axle from which the reading commences; reading first to the right, then downwards, again to the left and then upwards; afterwards from the top round the periphery. The first line of the verse forms the radii; and the second line, together with the letters at the end of each of the radii forms the circumference; as—



The verse in its regular form reads thus-

## करकुकी वासुररक्षण चंत्रकरमितः। वरेग्यके सकी प्रश्रमी एवंश्वासान्तः।

(A pend) adorned with deer, gives, quaits and banks, and having its winds imprograted with the moist edears of the tender letuess.

The walve or guivant, the great or Potter's wheel, differs from the preceding in being read from the axle along the radius upwards, then along the periphery to the left. and down the next radius to the axle. Then

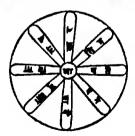
commencing from the axle again it proceeds in like manner through the other three parts of the wheel—as will appear from the following example:—



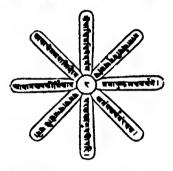
### राधानुताचिवचना विरवाभिवारा रावाभिवारवनचे विद्यतावद्यारा। राकायतादतपरावयचातमारा राजातवा परमद्रमेकितान्थारा॥

Radha hearing the words of her companions, and going joyfully according to appointment at the time of the festival, was dishonoured: and being truly devoted to her lord, was suffused with tears of greef that she was not rather killed.

6.—The unum is so composed that the stanza may be arranged in the form of a lotus, from which its name is derived. There are various kinds of it according to the number of petals assigned to the lotus. In this the syllable that is repeated forms the seed vessel, from which the reading commences towards the side E. and passing from thence (except at the cardinal points) to the next petal towards N. &c. In the petals to the cardinal points, the letters are read twice, once forwards and one backwards; as



If the size of the letus is enlarged by the admission of two stances into its composition, the construction is more simple, as in the following example, which is read right across according to the figures one, two, three, four. This was given me by a pundit applying for a situation as a teacher; and the syllables beginning at one and going round to eight, form the motte want with after which in Bengáli means, Forget me not.



The following is the regular form of the stanzas and their rendering-

चावातस्ववधीर्त्तंका वरतकाः युवामर्थवर्षने। ज्ञाचाचे नगवामिने। न रवतं न सर्वेदं रचकः क्षेत्राद्विचित्रं नेदमं नरवरसम्बद्धः वचीपरि। ज्ञाचांच्यं विमुखता चरवतवायमः चोकैस्ववे।

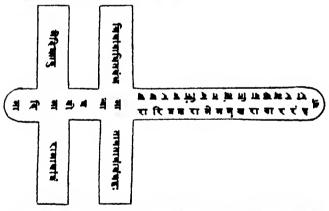
I, having heard of your great fame
By the hearing of the ear, have come (to see you);
I do not request of you either elephants or horse;
Neither, O Preserver! do I desire either or gold;
I do not seek the infolicity of others:
But, Sir, your lasting prespecty.
You will understand, O Puet! the sam of all my desires,
By reading the first and last syllables of these stamon.

Compare with the preceding figure the stanza, which in its regular form reads thus—

### भावते प्रतिभाषार रवाभाता एताविधा। भावतासा प्रभावारे देवाभाषततेवसा १

O excellent for wisdom, your assembly skines distinguished for tasts, full of splendour, high in spirit, expert at repartes, and divincely resplandent.

7.—The usual admits the stanzas to be thrown into the form of a sword, whence the name. The first stanza forms the blade, and the second the remaining part of the sword. Read first round the blade, and then the right, left, and central parts of the hilt.



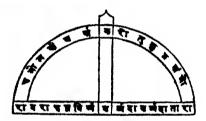
The following is the regular form of these words with their rendering:-

भारारित्रकृषानेन मुवैषागररंचना। वारार्थ्यक्यांकां नव्तिवर्थ्यकाः नानाननानांवंबद्यः विवासिक्ष्यकाः। नानावनीकारानायां वं ने दिकायुनादिनाः॥

May the great Und, who is continually protect in poverful strains by Sina, Eudra, Edua, and Gansaha; who is able to take every their poin; who is the mother of the descent, the

instruction of excellentia, the remover of flow, the removable godding, the billing of minimize examined my prosperity.

8.—The water presents the stanza in the form of a low. The reading commences from the centre letter of the bowstring within the arrow, first to the right hand and then from the same letter to the left. After, from the centre letter of the bow, first to the right hand and then to the left; as will be seen by comparing the verse which follows with the artificial form:

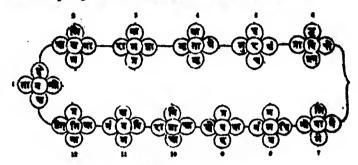


## वर्णहा वर्णहा तारा वर्णविश्वयुरावरा। वरातृ सुप्रचं केरा वर्णवर्णक्रमीकरा।

May the excellent guidess Tird, the constant giver of good and the remover of all hindrenes, though transactous and unattainable by your works, promote your waifars.

9.—The wayer is made in imitation of a necklace or rosary. The reading commences from the foremost bead, pearl, or jewel, and passing from that to the upper line goes round the string according to the figures. The letters in the first gam and all in the upper line, are read from the left to the centre, then upwards, dewawards, back again to the centre and to the right, every syllable being repeated with the centre one. All in the extend line from 7 to 12 are read from the right hand to the centre, then

downwards, upwards, back again to the centre and to the left, as will appear from comparing with the artificial form the stanza that follows:



ताबहेबसम्बाद्यस्थास्यस्थानियमः राजनास्यम्यकः स्थानातास्यतः से मुरदरपरयं गान्त्रम् विज्ञः विज्ञे। वैदानेदानियानो दिनदम्यस्था साददयप्रयस्थे सामा सामान् गाराचित्र स्थानवर्गं सानि समिसनिकेत्।

Know, O wise num, that these who come to the brink of the river of the pede, and repenting the name of Rima depart to immertality, are absorbed in Vishou; they, like sold in winter, do not return to this sinful world; their hope, like the horizon bright with the setting own, obtains liberation from the world, and is no more disappointed.

10.—The query is of a more extensive form, and I am indebted to the Calcutta Christian Observer, August, 1835, for a specimen of it: it was composed by a pandit at Nuclips, and addressed to a Missionary. It is not quoted for the sense it contains, but as furnishing an example of a number of stances arranged in the form of a true. The stem of the tree beginning from the top v, and going to the bottom w, forms the first stance. By taking the left hand side, and joining all the letters with the stem, other stances are preduced, as well-we and so forth to the bottom of the state.

Then WART, &c. &c. Afterwards by taking the right hand, and joining all those letters with the stem, other verses are produced, as WART and WWRIT, &c. &c. In this manner thirty-four stanzas are contained in the small compass of this tree. The accompanying is the figure of the tree, copied from the original Sanscrit manuscript as nearly as it can be imitated in type.

		₩.								
<b>4</b> [7	े जि	7 4								
<u> শ্র</u> ার	4	1	1							
.च न रा	<u> </u>	<b>4 4</b>	1	₩.						
भा स स मा		4	1							
जा से हैं जा च प प जो प च प के प प के प प के प प के प के प के प क	9 17		7	1 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4	10 10					
प ट के घ ट के चिम्र ज मा चिम्र के ए पा जा म वि जा के प क के छ का छ जो ती राहित	- <del>-</del>	1	15	₹   <u>♦</u>	<b>1</b>					
विवास मार्ग विकास	7 7		1	N E		<u> </u>				
ए का मार्थिक विक	A 10 10	<b>V V V</b>	日本日本の日本日	का कि स्ट र म्य	2) a   2) A   a   Cl	17 7	7			
च की हु का च की रे कि	য়া বি	B (4)		हा है। जब की	N S	1 3	41 4			
च प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त के कि प्राप्त प्र प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प्राप्त प	1	14 3		17	<u> </u>		4 4	-		
द रि इ या च का नी वान जा के व	W W		긫.	<u> </u>	15/2		¥ ₩	11 =	,	
च के व च च च च च च च च च च च च च च च च च च		<b>E</b>	15	# # # # # # # # # # # # # # # # # # #	<u> </u>	11 1	10 41	3	वा,	
च रिड पास से से ना स र से स र । य रो स्था र कि र की कि स से स र का	<u> </u>	का न			5	i ai	4:4	- 3	T .	
ज ज ज ज कि का कि जा क	3.4	世 田 田 田 田	-	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		4	<b>V</b> •	A 4	ड ए का दा का	i
Analalad Shitta tatatal at Clatch	Ī	4:11	-	4	4114			THE PERSON NAMED IN	40 41 40	1 10
	3	1								
	1									
	클									
	क									
	न									
	1									
	1									
	1									
	PFPEFPFFFFFFF									

This has been literally rendered, and, as far as possible imitated in form, in the subjoined English version:—

To the altimate Belag's To the Lord of the lewilest's service to the malvernal Relier's service To the universal Relier's service To the world-containing Bully's service To the world-containing Bully's service or To the worship of the Supreme Delty service To the worship of the Supreme Delty service To trapeoing as heaptiful consches, landship To wandering in places of retirement. Full of morit, peaceful, grave, to good doods in clinical to morit, peaceful, grave, to good doods in clinical to more the peaceful of the pea

The Bolog's ultimate the Tu

Bolog's all-wise empiricate the Tu

see: Deliy's preserving all the Tu

service just good Bestewer's the Tu

er: Deliy redocating great the Tu

er: Deliy redocating great the Tu

ence delies proper year weigh to Malarchy

just-enjoyment every of sweetness the taste Tu

fendity groves charming through rown Tu

in-companionately wrapht, alever, Handsome,

dispose-meditation to happy, duties appropriate to Atlanhad

prone ever ill and good of balancing the Tu

fin close aver and mild-spakes, Sib-hating

deroted, treth to, hely, rightense, Mornilui,

en: another help to slow set, diligent, istalligent, Sohner,

ancel-pressess subdued of fruth speaking patiest, composed, Transel

In addition to the different kinds of Alliteration which have been specified there is one other worthy of notice: it is that of forming stanzas with any given number of consonants. Verses are formed, from which half the letters of the alphabet are excluded, and others in which only one-fourth part of the consonants occurs. These are again reduced to three, two, and even one consonant. It might appear altogether impossible to compose an entire and intelligible verse by the aid of a single consonant; yet in Sarscrit this has been achieved. In the following stanza no consonant is used save \(\vec{v}\), and it occurs no less than six and thirty times.

hap-

### वावकी बुद्युद्दादी वावादी पूरवीददः। बुद्दादं वदवे बुद्दे वदाद दवदीददः।

(Krishna) the benevolent, the troubler of the injurious, the purifler, whose arm is destructive to the impieus; who gives both to the liberal and the miser, and is the destroyer of destroyer, discharged a weapon at the enemy.

In reference to the artificial specimens it may be observed, that since every form which pleases the imagination of the Poet may be selected as a kind of mould into which the verse may be cast or shaped, it is manifest that many other forms, beside those given, might be produced. Among these are commonly enumerated the flag, the dove-cot, the boat the servent, the earth, the door, the curls, the pond, the chain, the chariot, the sun or moon, and constellations, &c. Of all these I have not been able to obtain good specimens, and as most of them are of modern invention. and may be formed and increased at the pleasure of the Pandits. I have not deemed it of much importance to seek after them. that have been supplied will be sufficient to explain the nature of this kind of poetry; and taken in connection with the other ten orders, to shew that alliteration in Sanscrit, is a subject of no inconsiderable extent. I have not yet seen any thing in print on this curious topic; it would be vanity therefore to suppose that I have exhausted it in this short attempt. Should what has here been advanced lead some scholar, better capable of fulfilling the task, to discuss it at a greater length, I shall consider that I have done more service to the cause of literature, and the objects of the Asiatic Society by prompting that individual to write, than by any thing I have written. The little information I have collected, has been gleaned with some trouble from different native works, there not being to my knowledge even among them a complete treatise on the subject.

I cannot conclude without observing, that the very ingenious specimens of alliteration which have been brought forward, must convince every apprejudiced mind that the natives of this country are by no means deficient in Ministet. No nation has ever penetrated to a greater extent the areana of literature than the Hindus; and no other nation has ever yet presented an equal variety of poetic compositions. The various metres of Greece and Rome have filled Europe with astonishment; but what are these compared with the extensive range of Sanscrit metres under its three classes of poetical writing? Whilst we thus place the Eastern sages far above all the Western bards for their skill in poetry, it must at the same time be regretted, that their attention to those parts of learning which required great ingenuity, diverted their minds from that correct and dignified style of prose composition in which the Greek and Latin writers so much excel them, and which to a nation is of far greater importance than all the embellishments of poetry.

The past ought to yield a lesson for the future. From the past the Hindus may learn that they have no reason to be discouraged in any literary undertaking, from the apprehension that they shall fail through the want of talent: only let them cultivate their minds to the extent of which they are capable, and they have nothing to fear from competition with any nation upon the earth. But for the future let them learn how much more it will be to their interest, both as individuals and as a people, to employ their talents in the noble pursuit of science, rather than in the abstruse, though ingenious parts of literature. Past experience has shewn, in the character of the English, that science can do more for a nation than literature; and that both of them combined can work wonders. There was a time, as in the days of Aldhelm, when the English, like the Hindus, were more devoted to the recondite parts of school learning, than to the acquisition of sound scientific knowledge; and had they continued so, they had never been what they are at the present period. Those dark ages have

### 160 THE REV. W. YATES' ESSAY ON SANSCRIT ALLITERATION.

rolled away, and the light of science and literature are now shining forth in their strength. That light has dawned on this land; the Hindu youth are opening their eyes to behold its glories, and are commencing a career which will conduct them to honor and prosperity. I et them pursue their noble course with ardour and perseverance; and may the time come, when they shall as much excel Europeans for their improvements in science, as their forefathers excelled them in the dark and deep parts of literature.

### TRANSLATION

OF AN

### INSCRIPTION IN THE BURMESE LANGUAGE,

DISCOVERED

AT BUDDIIA GAYA, IN 1833.

By LIEUTENANT-COLONEL H. BURNEY,

British Resident in Am.

THE accompanying paper, (Plate I°) is a fac-simile of an ancient Burmese inscription, which was discovered at Buddha Gaya by my brother, Captain George Burney, of the 38th Bengal Native Infantry, when he accompanied to that place in January 1833 the two Burmese Envoys who were lately residing in Bengal, on the part of the king of Ava. The black marble containing the inscription is fixed against the wall of the inner

The original fac-aimile baving by some eccident been lost, Mr. V. HATHORNE, Judge of Gays, was kind enough to beve three more impressions taken with great care from the stone, which he estates to be fixed luto the wall in an inverted position. From these the present lithograph has been excented, marking the exterior margin of the letters as they now skist. This has been done with the greater care because a doubt exists as to the date on the stone; the short account given by myself in the Journal of the Asiatic Society, May 1884, from RATNA PAULA's reading, (without any knowledge of Colonel BURNEY's having taking up the examination of it) making it 200 years more recent than appears in the present translation.—J. P. SEC.

court of the convent of Sanyásis, mentioned in the 2d edition of Hamilton's East India Gazetteer, under the article Buddha Gaya. That building is called on the spot Gurn Math, and Captain Burney was informed, that this inscription was discovered near the large Buddhist temple about forty years ago, whilst some labourers were excavating the earth for bricks with which to construct the convent, in the upper part of which lives the chief Sanyási or Mahant who now has charge of all the religious edifices and monumental relics of Gaudama to be seen at Buddha Gaya, and who receives presents and almost royal attentions from all Buddhist pilgrims.

The character in this inscription is styled by the Burmese, Kyouk-tsa,\* or stone letter, and it bears something of the same resemblance to the Burmese character in common use, as our own print does to our hand writing. The letters are square, whilst those of the common alphabet are round, and most of the inscriptions among the ruins of the thousands of temples in the old Burmese capital Pagin, as well as a remarkable inscription 183 years old, to be seen near the great pagoda of Koung M, hoodau-gyee opposite the city of Ava, which were supposed by former English travellers to be in the Pali character and language, are now known to be in the common Burmese language, but in this square alphabet. The following is a specimen of the difference between the two characters:-တ္တင္ ယာက်, ta-youk, a man, in the common Burmese writing, is milli in † in the square character. It does not appear, that this kind of writing was ever in general use in Burmah, but there is one work now always written in a square character, slightly differing from that in this inscription. It is the Kammua-tsa (1), or rules for inducting a Burmese into the order of priest-

The letter here expressed by ts should, on analogy with the Dovenágari, be written ch: In the same way the th should be s; the x should be j; the y frequently r; end the d, t. The enthor prefers the English rendering which gives the pronunciation accurate to the original, and his orthography has accordingly been preserved throughout the present paper.

SEC.

The 4th line of the inscription contains this word.

<sup>(1)</sup> Sansorit. Kermme-verbye.

hood, translations from which are given in the Appendix No. 5, to Symbols embassy to Ava, and in Dr. (Buchanan) Hamilton's essay on the literature and religion of the Burmans, published in the 6th volume of the Asiatic Researches. The writing exhibited in Symbols plate of the Burman alphabet as the Páli or religious text of the Burmans, is in the same square character; indeed, it is a sentence copied from the Kammua-tsa, which is usually written on plates of ivory or other substance with the Burmese varnish boiled, the plates being often gilded. The learned imagine that the square form of the letters rendering this character more easy to be cut, it was invented for lapidary inscriptions; or perhaps its closer resemblance to the ancient Páli alphabet may have led to its adoption. The Burmese possess eight or ten different kinds of Kyouk-tsa, but most of them differ from the character in this inscription chiefly in ornamental additions.

As I possess and have read through a complete copy of the Burmese History in 39 volumes, † I have been enabled, with the assistance of some

<sup>&</sup>quot;SYMES has not copied the sentence quite correctly, and has omitted the first syllable of the first word. In the accompanying paper B. (Plate H.) the sentence may be seen written in both the square and the common Burmese characters. The Kammus-tss is composed entirely in the Páti language, and hold in great revarence, being used to administer an orb upon to a priest, and sometimes on solemn occasions to laymen. Those wowel marks which are placed above consonants in the common character, are often placed, alightly altered, on the same line with the consonants in the Kammus-tss character, apparently because the lines in that kind of writing have very little space between them. This Kammus-tss character is called "Magyesse-ye,"; Tamarind seed writing, because the letters are supposed to resemble that seed.

<sup>†</sup> The Burmose possess several histories of their own kings, as well as of the kings or Prome, Pagan, Pegu, Zenmay, Toang-ngoo and Ta-t, houng, relating fairly enough their disasters as well as successes, and bearing strong internal marks of authenticity, often supported by ancient atome inscriptions. About four years ago the present king of Ava appointed some of his most learned priests and officers to compile a new edition of the large Burmose History, called \*\*Make Yasawan-daw-gyes\*\* (\*). I possess a copy of this work in 30 volumes. It commances with the creation of the world, necording to the Buddhist system of cosmogony, and after giving

Perhaps a corruption of Majaddi, from the country where the writing was current. Sec.
(\*) Maka Raja Wendeyri.

learned Burmese at Rangoon, to give my brother the following translation with explanatory notes of this inscription. The letters do not appear oraginally to have been neatly or quite correctly cut, and some of them, as well as two of the numeral figures, are not formed according to any of the Kyouk-tsa known at Rangoon. Still as no word contains so many of these unknown letters as to render it impossible to be made out, the learned at Rangoon have had no difficulty in decyphering the whole inscription. The paper marked B. (Plate II.) contains a copy of it in the stone character, with all the letters made perfect and complete, as well as a copy in the common Burmese writing, and the following translation is as literal as the idioms of the two languages will admit. Not a single word of the Burmese is omitted but it will be seen that several words in English have been added in order to preserve a grammatical construction. All such additional words are included within brackets:

"(The temple of) Phyatha-bhat, (') place of (GAUDAMA's) eating charitable offerings, (which was one) among the 84,000 temples of the great king named Theeri Dhamma Thauka, (') who ruled over Zabdedipa (') island, subsequently to (the year) 218 (') of the Lord God's religion, having

some account of the kings of Magadha and Central India, and of the life of GAUDAMA, relates a history of the kings of Tagoung, Prome, Pagan, Pegu and Ava, coming down to the year 1821. The ground week of this compliation is taken from other histories written at various times, and principally from two works, copies of which I also possess. One is a very popular history in 20 volumes, comprising a period from the oreation of the world dewn to the Burmese year 1075, (A. D. 1721) written by a private individual named Moung Kula, who is said to have died about the time that the Peguare took Ave is 1751. The other is a continuation of this history, compiled by an officer named Pana Mangyas or Moutta Mangyas, and comprises a period from 1711 to 1819, to the death of the late king, in 13 volumes. What Mr. CRAWFORD reported as to the account of the late war written by the royal historiographer at Ava, is a vary good stery, but I have the best reason for believing that he was incorrectly informed. There is no such officer at Ava as a special historiographer, and the portion continuing the history from 1821 to 1830 in 6 or 9 volumes, has only lately been completed by a committee of officers and learned mon, whose labours have not yet been published. An abstract of the large history was prepared for me in 1830, hy order of the king of Ava, and I then made 's translation of it.

been destroyed for a long time, the Lord who repaired (it) was one PENTHA-GOO-GYEE (\*). When afterwards (it was) again destroyed, king Thado (\*) built (it). When atterwards (it) was again destroyed, and the Lord of the white Elephant, (7) the great king of righteousness, deputed (as) his representative the teacher Theeri Dhamma Pada Raja Goona, (\*) (he) was accompanied at the time by (his) disciple THEERI KATHABA (\*). There was property to do (it), but (it) could not be done. Let the lord priest WARADA-THI fulfil his engagement, and let Pyoo-TA-THEIN-MEN(8) (or chief of 100.000 Proos.) assist, and have (it) done. Authority was given to Proo-THARLEN-NOE (10) and to the great officer RATHA, (and the temple) was re-built on Friday, the 10th day of the waning moon of Pyatho, (11) in the year 467 (11). On Sunday, the 8th day of the waxing moon Tazonn-mhoun (12), in the year 468 (16), worship was paid (to the temple) with various flags (15) worthy to be presented. Worship was paid repeatedly with offcrings (16) of food and a thousand lights. Reward was prayed for with 21 (") young persons considered as our own sons and daughters, and worship was paid with a Padetha (") (tree), bearing flowers, cups and cloths. In order that the duty of (making) religious offerings might continue without interruption throughout all time, purchase was made with the weight of our bodies (19), and bestowed (on the temple). May such good works become (our) sid (to obtain) the thing Neibban (\*0), and (we) desire the reward of becoming Rahasdas (") (or inspired apostles), in the days of the Lord God ARIMADEYA (W)."

### Explanatory Notes.

1.—Páyatha-bhat † are said to be Páli words, meaning boiled rice and milk. The first charitable offering which GAUDAMA received after he issued from the wilderness, where he had been performing austerities during six years, was in a village called Thenanigous, from a rich man's daughter named Thoorata. It consisted of boiled rice and

<sup>†</sup> S. Páyasa. (\*) Sri Kasyapa.

milk, and the spot where he ate (1) it was called Payatha-bhat afterwards. That spot was close to the right-bank of the Narcenjana (b), now called Nilajan stream, into which GAU-DAMA cast the gold plate centaining the food, after having eaten forty-nine muuthfuls uf it. The plate floated up the stream and gave aproof that GAUDAMA would become a Buddha. On this same spot a king of Magadha named Therri Dhamma Thaura, built one of the 84,000 temples, which he raised to the memory of GAUDAMA 218 years after that Buddha's death. The mounments usually called, as in this inscription. Teedi or Zedi (\*), are now generally built in Burmah, of a round and solid form, like that of the Dagope la Western Indie, but in former times, as may be seen particularly at Pagan, they ware much handsomer structures, being arched, and containing highly urnamautal apartments within them. At Pagan there still exists one pageda called Them-box-zedi(4), or shiptemple, probably from the circumstance of the form having been taken from that in use in countries beyond sea, which is something like the large Buddhist temple at Buddha Gaya. described in Hamilton's East India Gazetteer as "a lefty brick edifice resembling at a distance a huge glass honse." The Burmese envoys had a picture taken in order to be presented to the king of Ava of this edifice, and of most of the surrounding objects at Buddha Gaya. THEERI DHAMMA THAUKA (\*) built a monastery as well as a temple in 84,000 different parts of his empire, and as the temple now standing at Buddha Gaya called by the Burmes. Maha Baudhi Paribauga Zedi (f) (temple in which all offerings to Buddha's sacred tree are deposited), is considered by the Barmese vakeels to have been eriginally built by the king of Magadha, they suppose that the insuription refers to the monastery which was built at the same time, and which might have been styled Pavatha-Mat, but of which there are no remains now. The words of the inscription do not however quite warrant such a supposition,

2.—THERRI DHAMMA THAUKA was the grandson of TSANDA-GOUTTA, (f) who must be the same as CHANDRA-GUPTA, king of Magadba of Sauscrit authurs, and SANDRACOPTOS, or SANDRACOTTOS of the historians of Alexander the Great. According to the Burmese history, TSANDA-GOUTTA religned for 24 years, between the Burmese

<sup>(&</sup>quot;) The term used for GAUBANA or any pricet's cating is, " giving it glory."

<sup>( )</sup> S. Neiraniana

<sup>(\*)</sup> S. Chaitya?

<sup>(4)</sup> Sembojeti.

<sup>(\*)</sup> Sri Dharmassoka.

<sup>(&#</sup>x27;) Paribboga jeti.

<sup>(\*)</sup> The Burmese letter O is often prenounced as ch, and is used always for the ch in Phil or -foreign words, but the usual sound given to it is more like a haru e preneumoed with the tongue pressed against the roof of the mouth.

sacred year 142, and 186 or B. C. 382 and 358. He is also described as having been of the race of Mauriya, as having killed his predecessor DHANANANDA, the last of the eight Nandas, at the instigation of a Bramin named ZANEKKA, (4) and as having been consecrated king of the whole earth, implying that he possessed extensive power. The Bnrmese histery also applies to this king TSANDA-GOUTTA, and not to NANDA, as Colonel WILFORD gives it from Sanscrit authors, the tale of his lifeless corpse having been re-animated and actuated by his presence—but by the soul of a Bhesloo or monster, and not by that of a magiclan. The son of this king, who was called BHRINDOD-THARA (b), from the circumstance, it is said, of his hody being covered with some emption, and who appears to he the same as the VARISARA of Sanscrit anthors, killed the Bheeloo by a device, end ascended the throne in the Burmese sacred era 186 or B. C. 358. He reigned 28 years and was succeeded by his son THEERI DHAMMA THAUKA, who is also styled ATHAUKA, in the Burmese sacred year 214 or B. C. 330. The Burmese always nse a soft th for s, and hence ATHAUKA is evidently the same as ASOCA-VERDHANA and ASOCA in Sir WM. JONES'S and Colonel WILFORD'S lists of the kings (\*) of Magadha. This prince appears to have restored or established more extensively the religion of GAU-DAMA, and hence the Brahmias of India have probably destroyed all accounts of his gevernment; but the Burmese possess copious details, and the latter half of the 2d volume of the Myamma Maha Yazawen-dau-ques (4), or large Burmese royal history of kings. is filled with an account of this king's 1 ign. He is described as a Mauriya king of Magadha, as the grandson of TSANDA-GOUTTA, and as having held his capital at Patalipout, which the Burmese consider with Major RENNELL to have stood on the site of the present town of Patna. He is described also, as having been conscorated, or as having received the sacred affusion as king of Zaboodipa (e) island, four years after his accession to the throne, in the Burmese sacred year 216 or B. C. 336. It was after such consideration, as this inscription mentions, that he resolved upon building, and he carried his resolution into effect, a monastery and menument to the memory of GAUDAMA BOODH, (f) in 84,000 different parts of his empire; and he selected that number, it is said, because one collection of the precepts of GAUDAMA, called Dhamma Khanda, is divided into 84,000

<sup>(\*)</sup> Changeya of Sansorit authors.

<sup>(</sup>b) See vols. 2d and 8th of Asiatio Researches, Ostavo edition.

<sup>(\*)</sup> Binduséra or Bimbaséra. (\*) Barn

<sup>(4)</sup> Burma makk Rajawendogri. (4) Jambu dwipa.

<sup>(1)</sup> Gautema Buddha.

sections. One of the 84,000 temples then constructed is supposed by some Barmese to have been this Rayatha-bhat, which was re-built nod on which this inscription was placed, 1430 years after. There are several temples in Burmah mentioned in the Burmese history as baving been re-built by different monnrobs, on the rains of those built by THERE DHAMMA THAUKA (1) on this occasion. In the 23d year of this king's reign, ia the Burmese sucred era 237 or B. C. 307, the third and last rehearsal of the communications of GAUGAMA took place at Patalipout (1) under the protection of this sovereign and superintendance of MAUGGALI POUTTA-TRITHA (1). The Burmese history has no account of any king of Magadka or Central India subsequent to this prince, whose dynasty is supposed to have become extinct with him, as his brother, son and daughter all assumed the priesthood and rejected the throne. The snn, prince MAHRINGA, (4) proceeded to Cevlon and established the Buddhist religion there, and it is curious to observe that according to the native historians of Ceylon, the name of the person who introduced Buddhism into that island Is MIHENOOO (\*). THEERI DHAMMA THAUKA religned forty-three years, between the Burmese years 214 and 255, or B. C. 330 and 289. One Burmese history relates, that in consequence of his having died in a fit of passion, his soul upon his death entered the hody of a large serpent, and that his son, prince MAHRINGA, having preached to and converted him. he died egain end proceeded to the Nat country or celestial regions. But the large Burmese history contradicts this statement and esserts, that his Majesty immediately apon his death proceeded to the Nat country. It is possible, that this tale was invented by the Brahmins. as they tell a similar one of a king of Cashmere, who eccording to them, was turned into a serpent for having deleyed feeding some hungry Brahmins (');---and at all events, the learned will recollect, that some among the ancients believed, that the marrow of the back bone in a wicked man turned into a huge and flerce serpent. Sir WM. JONES and Colonel Wilford have shown, that CHANORA-GUPTA, or TSANDA-GOUTTA of the Burmese, is the same as the SANORA-COPTOS, with whom SELEUCUS entered into alliance, and the learned Colonel has also shewn, that this alliance took place in the venr 302 B. C., thirteen years after CHANORA-GUPTA had ascended the throne, and that he reigned twenty-four years, and died 292 years before our (\*) ern. According to the Burmese

<sup>(1)</sup> Sri Dharma Asoka.

<sup>(1)</sup> Pátaliputra.

<sup>(3)</sup> Mauggaliputra.

<sup>(4)</sup> Mahendra.

<sup>(\*)</sup> See M. Joinville's paper on Singhain or Caylon in the 7th vol. of the Asiatic Researches.

<sup>(&#</sup>x27;) See Dr. Wilson's paper on the History of Cashmers, p. 22, vol. 15th of the Asiatio Researches.

<sup>(4) 9</sup>th vol. of the Asistic Researches, octave edition, p. 96 and 100.

historians, the date TSANDA-GOUTTA is said to have ascended the throne is 382 years before Christ, and the date of his death 358 B. C., heing sixty-six or sixty-seven years earlier than the periods fixed by Colouel WILFORD. This is a small error in an Indian date, and it la most probably an error on the part of the Burmese; for we can scarcely suppose that, in the time of Seleucus, Theeri Dhamma Thauka was keewn also by the title of his grandfather, as Colonel WILEORD has showe that the names given by old authors to the son and grandson of SANDRA-COPTOS, namely, ALLITROCHATES and SOPHAGESIMUS. apply to VARISARA alias MITRA-GUPTA, and ASOCAVARDDHANA alias SHIVACA-SENA (h). THEERI DHAMMA THAUKA theu must be the same as the king Sophiagesi-MUS for renewing the alliance with whom ANTIOCHUS the Great went to Iedia; and the date of his ascending the throne must be 264 years before Christ, and not, as the Bermese have it, 330 years. Theeri is the same as the Sansorit Sri, excellent-Dhamma Is law, and religion too-and Thauka, which means care and anxiety, is said to have the privative initial particle a dropt in composition, but being understood, the word here implies freedom from care and auxiety (1). When THEERI DHAMMA THAUKA'S mother was progreant. she dreamt that she had one foot upon the sun and the other upon the moon, and that she was eating the stars. The dream was interpreted, that her ohild would bring the whole of Zaboodipa (5) island, which is equal to the suu and moon in beauty and spleudonr, under subjection, and that he would kill all his brothers. The latter part of the interpretation proved correct enough, as THERRI DHAMMA THAUKA is described as baving killed no less than ninety-eight of his brothers, upon the death of the father, when they disputed the crown with him.

3.—Zaboodipa or more properly Zamboodipa (5), the island of the Jambú or Emgsnia fruit, is one of the four great islands, the southern one is the Buddhist system of the neiverse. It is so named from the oironmstance of a tree of that species growing on the extreme north and of the island;—it is the same as this our earth, and hence, "king of Zaboodipa" means, king of the whole earth.

4.—This is the Buddhist sacred era commencing, according to the Bermese, 544 years before Christ, and our present year 1834 is their 2378th religious year. On the death of GAUDAMA, a king of Magadha named AJATA-THAT (\*), assisted by one of GAUDAMA'S disciples MAHA KATHABA (7), resolved upon establishing a new epoch commenc-

<sup>(</sup> P. 286, vol. 5th Asistio Researches.

<sup>(1)</sup> Jambudwipa.

<sup>(6)</sup> Ajátasatra.

<sup>(1)</sup> Mahi Karyapa.

ing from the year of that BOODH'S death. The name of this king resembles most that of AJATA-SATRU in Sir Wm. JONES'S and Col. WILFORD'S lists of the kings of Magadha, but AJATA-SATRU is supposed by the Colonel to have reigned many years later, than what is given in the Burmese history as the date of AJATA-THAT'S reign or about the year 450 B. C. According to the Burmese, the father of AJATA-THAT was Peim-BHA-THARA (\*) and his successors in relation were—

His son AJATA-THAT, who reigned until the sacred year,	24
His son OODAYA-BHADDHA (9), who reigned until	40
His son Anoorouddha (10),	0
His son MOUDRA (11), who reigned until	48
His son NAOADATHA, (11) who reigned until	72

Each of the above mentioned five kings killed his, father who preceded him; and the last, Nagapatha, was deposed by his subjects, who placed on the throne an officer or minister, Theotheonaga. This king, whose name resembles so closely Sisunaga in Sir Wm. Jones's list of the kings of Magadha, was succeeded by his son Kalathauka (13) in the secred year 90. Kalathauka was succeeded in 118 by his son Bhaddhathean, (14) who is described as having reigned with nine of his brothers during a period of 22 years. The last hrother, Peenzamäkä, (15) was killed in 140 by Nanda, said to have been a chief of robbers, and to have usurped the throne with the title of Ouekhathean(16). He died very shortly after his usurpation, and was succeeded by ght brothers, the last of whom, named Dhana-Nanda (17), was killed, as mentioned in a preceding note, in the sacred year 162, by Tsanda-Goutta, the grandfather of There is

5.—PENTHAGOO-GYEE, or the great PENTHAGOO, is supposed by the Burmese to have been some follower of the religion of GAUDAMA, probably u priest; but he is not mentioned any where in their history. At present it is not customary to say of a priest, as in this inscription, ta youk, but ta ba; in former times, however, it is said, priests as well as laymen were styled youk.

6.—Thado Men, or king of Thado, was the family title of a race of kings whose capital was at Tagoung, a city which once existed on the left bank of the Erawadi in

<sup>(\*)</sup> Bimbasára. (\*\*) Nágadatta.

<sup>(2)</sup> Udsyabhadra. (13) Kálasoka.

<sup>(10)</sup> Anurudha. (14) Bhadrasina

<sup>(11)</sup> Mudra. (15) Pinjamaha.

<sup>(16)</sup> Ugrasena.

<sup>(17)</sup> Dharmananda.

north latitude about 24°. The beginning of the third and twenty-second volumes of the large Burmese history contains some notice of these kings, who were of the race said to he descended from the snn, and also of the THARBE OF THARYA (18) roce, like GAUDAMA. An account of the origin of this term SHAKYA, or as the Burmese write and call it THAKYA or THAKEE, is given in the first volume of the Bormese history, and it corresponds a good deal with that traoslated by M. CSOMA DE KOROS from the Thihet work, and published in the 20th volume of the Jonrual of the Asiatic Society. According to the Burmese version, a king of Baranathi or Benares, named OUKKAKAREET, expels from his oapital four of his sons and five daughters, who go and found the city of Kappilarot (19), where GAUDAMA was usterwards horn; and the four princes, the eldest of whom named OUK-KAMOUKKHA, appoint the eldest sister to take the place of mother, and marry the other four When the father hears of this proceeding he observes to his courtiers, "my sons have ability indeed (thakee tau in Pali) to take care of our lineage;" and thence, all kings of Patalipout were styled of the Thakes or Thakya race. The first king of Tagoung. ABHIRÁJA, came from Central India long hefore the hirth of GAUDAMA, and a list is given it the Burmese History of the sovereigns of Tagoung, most of whom are designated THADO. The queen of one of these kings, named THADO-MEN-GYEE, was delivered about the sacred year 40 or B. C. 504, of twin sons, MAHA THAMBAWA (20) and TSOOLA THAMBAWA (51), both of whom were horn blind. The father directed them to be put to death but the mother placed them upon a raft with provisions and floated them down the Erawadi. An account is given of their voyage down the river, and the sites of some of the towos now in existence, Tsa-gain, Tsa-len, Myedé, are said to have then received their names. The two princes receive their sight on the passage down, and stop at last off Prome, close to the spot where an uncle of their's, who had some time before been led so far from Tagoung in pursuit of an immense wild hog, had taken up his residence (1).

The eldest prince, MAHA THAMBAWA, here built a city called Thare Khettara in the sacred year 60 or B. C. 484, and established the Prome dynasty, which flourished 578 years. Some remains of that city are still to be seen a few miles to the eastward of the present town of Prome, and Colonel SYMES, who visited the spot, gives a description of

<sup>(11)</sup> Shahya. (15) Kapilavastu (20) Maha Sembhava. (11) Chula Sambhava.

<sup>(1)</sup> There are many places oamed after this Hog. Wet-ma-swet, or Hog not wel, a piace where he crossed the Erawadi without the water reaching his belly; — Wet-ye-gan, lieg tank, the Wattugeon where our army met with one of the most serious dissaters doring the lats war; — and Wet-kywon, Hog island, a apoi near Prome, where the Hog was at itself killed

it. When There Khettere was destroyed A. D. 94, onn portion of the inhabitants removed end settled at Pacies, where enother capital was built, and another synasty of kings established, which flourished 1176 years, and lingered 80 years longer. Pagda was destroyed by the Chinese, and 80 years after that event, a chief and descendant of the Togoing race of kings, named THADO-MEN-BYA, conquered the last remains of the Proofs dynasty, and founded the city of Ava and a new dynasty of kings, about the year of Christ 1864. Hence, the kings of Ava to this day consider themselves as descended from the Tagoung line of kings, and nne of their titles Ne-dwet-Bhuren, erroneously translated by us (king of the rising son), means a king come out of ar descended from the san as the Tagoung kings were considered. In the same manner the kings of Ava pride themselves upon being of the Thakya or Thakee race, and the lete king MENDARA-GYEE, when he married his eldest son to his eldest daughter referred, according to the 81st volume of the Burmese history, to the established onstom among the Theles royal race. The term Thado may be derived from Tha-dau royal son, although some Bormese consider It to be the same as The-in, a son in eddition. At present, it is conferred as a title on princes and the highest ministers of state. The nid Kyee Woongyee is a Thade. Tagoung is described as having been destroyed by the Tertars and Chinese, but there are to this day some remains of an old city said to be visible there.

7.—The Lord of the white Elephant and great king of rightenesses, or Telest-byochlakes tara mengyes, are common titles of the kings of Pagan and Aua. In the Barmese years 467 and 468, or A. D. 1105 and 1106, the person who bore these titles was a king of Pagan named Algung Telest thoo, and the latter half of the fourth volume of the large Burmese history contains an account of his reign, and refers particularly in one part, to an old inscription which is said to be still extant at Ava, commemorating some charitable gifts made by this king to a temple called Shee Mouthes, in which inscription he is styled "Lord of thirty-six white Elephants." He is also described in the Burmese history, as having reigned for the long space of 75 years, between the Barmese years 455 and 5600 or A. D. 1008 and 1168; as having exercised dominion over Armonn, Bassein and Timesserim as well as over Ava, Pagan and Prome; and as having travelled more than is usual with Burmese kings,—having visited China everland and Acheen and Coylon (\*). On the day of his birth, the large honorary dram or geng, which agreeably

<sup>(\*)</sup> This king also visited on shipboard, but by what routs door not appear, the Jamies tree on the northern and of this island—our north poin !

to a custom that still prevails at Ava, was haoging within the palace, emitted a sound of itself without being struck. This phenomenen was considered as prognosticating the infant's future power and glory, and hence he was called TSER BHOO, the first word being the name of this kind of drum, and the last an imitation of the sound heard on the occasion. In process of time TEER-SHOO was changed into TREE-THOO. ALOUNG is a name of far more importance. It means the rudiments of a Boodh, or an Embryc Boodh, and is applied to a being whe is hereafter to become a Boodh. GAUDAMA was se called during millions of years and during his 550 different states of existence, whilst he was completing the measure of good works, which was to perfect him into a Boodh, agreeably to a prophetical anounciation that he had received from the Boodh DIPEN-GARA(1). This title was given to ALOUNG-TSEE-THOO io the same manoor as it was afterwards given to ALOUNG-PHRA (ALOMPRA), by his subjects of their owe accord, as a mark of their profound veneration and respect, believing, as they did, that these kings were not common mortals, but beings destined to seme future state of existence to become Boodhs. The genealogy of ALOUNG-PHRA, after he had become king, was very carefaily traced up to this ALOUNG-TSEE-THOO, and through him to ABHIRAJA, the first king of Tageung. The Burmese history relates the fact of this king of Pagan, ALOUNG-TSEE-THOO, having sent an army to invade Arracan, and piace on the throne of that kingdom, a prince named LET-YA-NAN, regarding whom mention will be made in a succeeding nete.

8.—THEERI DHAMMA PADA RAJA GOONA (") is supposed to have been a priest who died in Arracan on his ronte to Gaya. Ris disciple, MAHA KATTABA, (") in consequence of his youth and subordinate rank, is supposed to have been afraid of proceeding on the mission hy himself. A priest probably residing in Arracan offered to accompany him, and a reference must have been made to the king at Pagán, when, it is imagined,

<sup>(1)</sup> Depairs an appedicted, that after four Thenkhys and 100,000 worlds, GAUDINA would be perfected into a Boods. A Thenkhye is a numeral, consisting of an unit with 140 opphsize! Dipendisa was the fourth and GAUDINA the twentists of the Boods, who have last appeared in this world according to the Burness. The soulptures and palatings seen in Burness temples and monasteries of a man lying prestrate at the feet of another, who is addressing blm, are intended to represent GAUDINA as the hormit Theorems (\*) receiving the prophetical anamediation from Dipendian.

<sup>(\*)</sup> Bri Dharma peda rija Guna.

<sup>(14)</sup> Maké Kasyapa.

<sup>(44)</sup> Samita.

the royal order was sent back, "Let the lord priest WARADATHI fulfil his engagement, and let the chief of the 100,000 Pycos assist and have it done." Some persons at Rangoon fancy, that the form of many of the letters, as well as some idiomatic expressions, proves this inscription to have been put up by a native of Arracan.

9.-PY00-TA-THEIN-MEN, or chief of 100,000 Pyoos, is supposed to have been the prince of Arracan, LET-YA-NAN, whom ALOUNG-TREE-THOO, king of Pagan, assisted to recover the throne of his ancestors, and who is said to have established his capital at a place called Pareis. ALOUNG-TSEE-THOO sent an army of Talains or Peguers by sea, and one of Burmese hy land, but the water force being defeated, the land force retreated without attempting any thing. The king seut the land force a second time, and it then succeeded in conquering and killing THENKHYA'S grandson, MOUNG BADI, the king of Arracan at the time, and establishing LET-YA-NAN on the throne. This last mentioned prince was the grandson of a king of Arracan, named MRN BREELOO, who was killed by an Arraoacese noble, THENK-HAYA, who usurped the throne nuder the title of WAROUNG-NGHET-TSARE. The son of the deceased king of Arracan, named MEN-YE-BHÁ-YÁ, took refuge with ALOUNG-TSEE-THOO'S predecessor and grandfather, THEE-THAIN-SHEN-KYAN-ZEET-THA, who reigned at Pagán between the Burmese years 426 and 455, or A. D. 1064 and 1003, but who took no measures for establishing the young Arracenese prince on his father's throne. ALOUNG-TSEE-THOO was induced, as above described, to ussist this prioce's son and the grendson of the murdered king of Arracau. The Bormesc history observes, that some difference exists among the historians of Pagan and Ave as to the exact date when LET-YA-NAN was placed on the throne of Arracan, and refers to a copy of the Arracan history in Arracanese, in which mention is made that this sid was given to LET-YA-NAN after the year 480, or A. D. 1118. It quotes also some verses written in Arracanese, in honor of the sister and wife of Lut-ya-nan. wherein it is distinctly stated that ALOUNG-TEER-THOO had established LET-YA-NAN on the throne of Arracan with 100,000 Talains and 100,000 Pyoes.

When Prome was destroyed, the inhabitants separated themselves into three divisions, part of one of which styled Pyoo, sixteen years afterwards, esteblished themselves at Pagan and founded the Pagan empire. Hence, the people of Pagan were often called Pyoo, and whilst the Kings of Ava pride themselves as being descended from the Tayoung race, the Burmese commonalty to this day consider themselves as descended from the Pyoo race.

The six also in the first and the eight in the last date are not very distinct in the inscription. The six also in the first and the eight in the last date are not quite clear. If the inscription Barmese at Rangeon are correct in their reading of the figures, considerable donht will still exist, hew far they are right in considering Pyoo-TA-THEIN-MEIN to be the King of Arracas, Let-ya-nan, who they assert, although it is not mentioned in their large history, was styled chief of 100,000 Pyoos, because he was born at Pagan and had been established on the throne hy 100,000 Pyoos. The Arracan history, as beforn quoted, states that Let-ya-nan was assisted by Aloung-Tsee-Thoo, after the year 480, that is, at least twelve years after the date of this inscription, in which this mamn, Pyoo-Ta-THEIN-MEN occurs. It is more probable then, that this title was given to the chief or general of some Pagan army on the frontiers of Arracan, and it appears that the first army sent against that country by Alouno-Tsee-Thoo was forced to retreat.

On referring to the abrenological table of the kings of Arracas given in Mr. Paton's Historical and Statistical Skatch of Arracas published in the 16th volume of the Asiatic Researches, it will be seen, that there are several names similar to these mentioned in the Burmese history. Manick Phalong may be the same as the Burmese Men Bheeloo; Samkyang as their Thea Khaya; Manik Zadi as Men Badi; and Leyya as Let-ya-nan. This last king of Arracas is described in Mr. Paton's list, as having raigned between the Mug, which are the same as the Burmese years 498 and 500, or A. D. 1138 and 1140; and as those dates will be 31 and 32 years sobsequent to the dates given in this inscription, here is another ground for denbting the accuracy of the Burmese at Rangoon, in considering Pyoo-ta-thein-men to be Let-ya-nan. The account given by Mr. Paton of the deposition of Manick Phalong, by his ewn Ministar San Kyang; of his son's taking refage with the king of Ava; and of an army from the king of Ava invediog Arracan, killing the king at the time, Manik Zadi, Sankayang's grandson, and placing on the threne Manick Phalong's grandson, Leyya, corresponds very closely with the account given in the Burmese history.

The 32nd volume of the large Burmese History enumerates a list of the kings of Arracan from the earliest times down to the date of the Burmese conquest in 1784. This

The four is made more like a six of the present style of writing—but Burmese scholers inform me, that this numeral four was formerly often written as in this inscription. If we take the two dates to be 007 and 608, the inscription cannot refer to any of the kings of Pagen, as that applied was destroyed by the Chinese is the Burman year 046, A. D. 1284.

list differs from that given by Mr. PATON, and many of the names cannot be made to agree. A circumstance owing probably as much to the careless and inaccurate manner in which Burmese and Arracanese copyists transcribe names, as to the difference between the two languages.

- 10.—PYOO-THAKEN-NGE, or little PYOO-THAKEN, is supposed to have been a priest, and some imagine that it was a name given to the disciple THEERI KATHABA, who had come from Pagan as a subordinate in the mission from the king.
- 11.—Pya-tho is the Burmese mouth, which usually falls partly in our December and partly in January.
- 12.—This is the Barmese valgar era, styled by them Kauza-thakkareet. The epoch was established in the year of Christ 638, by a king of Pagan and Pouppa-TSAU-RAHAN. The calendar had been once hefore altered by THOO-MOUN-DARBE, a king of Prome, in the year of Christ 78, or 622 years after GAUDAMA'S death. It is remarkable, that the Sinmese valgar era, called by them Chooli Sakarat, was established in the same year of Christ 638 as the Burmese; and by a king of their own named Phaya Krek Miboon, and Phaya Chooli Chakka-P, Hat.
  - 13.—This month falls, usually, partly in our Ootobar and partly in November.
- 14.—The present Burmese year is 1196, and if this inscription be considered as having been put up in the year 468 or A. D. 1106, it will now be 728 years old.
- 15.—Flags made of cloth and paper, of roacd cylindrical and of flat forms, cariously cut and adorned, and aften having prayers and requests written upon them, are presented to temples, and bang up near them and near monasteries as oranments.
- 16.—Plates full of boiled rice, with fruit and fish, are laid before temples and images of GAUDAMA, ns religious offerings, and this food is afterwards eaten by the pagoda sinves, or by dogs and hirds. Lights are also offered and placed as ornaments. They are intended to illuminate the good works of a Baddhist. The word joined to lights in the inscription is read by some Barmese as "a thousand," a number often said to be offered, and by others as "set up," a common expression applied to lights.
- 17.—The sense here is not very clear in the original, whether these twenty-one young persons composed the suite of the mission, or were purchased at Gaya and allotted as slaves to the temple, agreeably to the enstom in Burmah, in order to reside constantly near the bailding, to take charge of it and keep it clean and in order. The Burmese vakeels take the latter sense, and assume that the Jogees, who are now at Buddha Gaya, are lineally descended from the young men placed in A. D. 1106 to take care of the edifice then

rebuilt. The vakeels also read the number in the inscription as twelve and not twenty-one.

18.—Padstha is a tree said to exist in the Nat manslon, and in the northern of the four tstands forming the Burmese world. It is said to benr clothes and every other article of necessary are, as well as fruits and flowers, and imitations of this tree are made by the Burmese with bamboos having flowers; caps, ambrellas, cloths, &c., banging to the branches, and presented to temples and monasteries. These trees usually form a part of religious coremonies in Ava, and for a further account of them reference may be made to Dr. Buchanan's paper in the 6th volume of the Asiatic Researches.

19.—It is a very common onstom with the kings of Ava to bave themselves weighed in gold or silver, and to apply the amonat to some religious purpose. The "our" in the inscription is supposed to mean the king Aloung-TSEE-THOO, the chief of the 100,000 Pyoos, and the priest Waradathi. The weight in silver of the bodies of these three personages could not have amounted to so considerable a sum as one might at first imagine, for allowing that their average weight was 11 stone 462 lbs. evoirdupois or 561 lbs. imperial troy weight, the whole would not have exceeded 127½ viss of Burmese dain silver, or about sicca rupees 16,507. In the year 1774, the whole of the great Dagon pagoda at Rangoon was gilded with gold of the bodily weight of the then king of Ava, TSHEN-BYOO-YEN. The weight of his majesty on that occasion is stated in the 30th volume of the large Burmese History to have amounted to 47 viss and 37 ticals, that is, shout 12 stone 3 lbs., and in sicoa rapees the value would be about 94,080. This pagoda is now being again gilded, and the sum collected for the purpose from the inhabitants of the country is said to be equivalent to a loo of rupees.

20.—Neibban is the Burmese heaven—literally, emancipation from the round of existence to which all animal life is supposed to be doomed, until liberated by good works and placed in a state of quietnde like that of nunibilation.

21.—Rakandas, or as usually pronounced Yakandas, are inspired apostles of Boodh, possessing miraculous powers, such as, being eble to sit upon water without sinking, to drive through the earth, &c. It was only five or six years ago that a Barmese priest pretended to be a Yakanda. He was summoned to Ava and treated with great respect, until he was prevailed upon to give a proof of his holy character, by performing the miracle of sitting upon water. He was fool enough to try to perform this feat, and of course soon suck down. The king ordered

178 EXTRACTS PROM THE JOURNALS OF THE BURMESE VUKEELS

the other pricets to remove his sacerdotal garments and drive him out of their community.

22.—ARIMADEYA is to be the 5th Boodh in the present system. He is to appear in this world hereafter. No oath is considered by a Burmese with more awe and solemnity, than to make him declare that in the event of his failing in truth, may be never see the BOODH ARIMADEYA.

# Extracts from the Journals of the Burmese Vukeels on the subject of the foregoing Inscription.

Since writing the above, I have obtained a copy of the report which the Burmese vukeels submitted to the king of Ava of their visit to Buddha Gaya, and I annex a translation of this curious document, together with a copy of a picture, representing the peepul tree and surrounding scenery at Buddha Gaya, made by a Burmese painter in the suite of the vukeels and presented to the king of Ava. Having also obtained a copy of a journal of the late Burmese mission kept by the junior envoy, I add a translation of the passage containing his account of this visit to Buddha Gaya.

# Translation of a Letter addressed to the King of Ava by the Burmese Vukeels, from Calcutta, in March, 1833.

"Your slaves Men-Gyee Maha Tsee thoo. commissioner, and Menthananda-Gyau-den secretary, making obeisance from under your excellent royal feet, bear your Majesty's orders upon their heads (meaning most humbly and respectfully petition).

Having made circuit beyond Hindoostan to the extremity of the English dominions, to the city of Furrukhabad at the head of the Ganges river, and to the city of Agra, at the head of the Jumna river, and having executed your Majesty's service unhesitatingly, devotedly and assiduously, we believed that to bear in mind respectfully our gratitude and obligations to your Majesty, and to fulfil your Majesty's religious duties (literally duty relating to future states of existence), would be a better proceeding. Accordingly, on our return from Agra, finding when we arrived at Patna that the Maka Baudhi or excellent Boodh's tree at Buddha Gaya (the peepul tree or ficus religiosa, under which GAUDAMA is supposed to have become perfected into a boodh) was only three days journey distant, we proceeded thither, and after worshipping and making various offerings in the name of our two sovereigns (king and queen), and prince and princess, consisting of gold and silver padetha trees, gilded and silvered candles, common wax candles, other lights in a tazoung (a portable pyramidical structure), a gilded umbrella and thengan (priest's upper garment), gold and silver rouk pouk (imitations of parched grain), and tagwon, koukka, and mooebwa (flags and streamers of various forms), myooda (pots with a long neck and open mouth), cold water, rice and other food, together with a hundred upees in cash, we prayed that your Majesty's glory may be great—that our Majesty's age may exceed 100 years, and that every wish of your Majesty may be gratified and every service accomplished. The merit ttending all these acts of charity and worship we humbly present to your Majesty.

After making these offerings to Boodh's excellent tree and worshiping it, your Majesty's slave, Menguee Maha-tree-thoo, repeated the whole f the Thamantu (\*) and Yatanathout prayers, and, agreeably to their tenor,

<sup>(\*)</sup> According to the Buddhist religion, a person may divide with others the merit attending good works performed by him—and thus allow others to share in the future reward. But is invality of the Bormese vukeels induced them to tender the whole merit and reward to its sovereign.

<sup>(</sup>b) These are two long prayers used as a preventive of evil. Thumanta meaning "the irrounding," is the first word of one of them.

having summoned all the Nats in the ten millions and hundred thousand worlds. (through which the authority of a BOODH is said to extend,) made a solemn appeal in the following eight terms :- Boodh is truly excellent in the three worlds (of Byamhas, Nats and Men). His precepts are excellent. His disciples are excellent. (I) trust in Boods. (I) trust in his precepts. (I) trust in his disciples. (I) have always worshipped the three objects of adoration (Boodh, his precepts, and his disciples), as well as kept the five commandments (not to kill, steal, commit adultery, tell lies, or use intoxicating substances). (I) have always been grateful to my royal master. Proposing then to invite a piece from the western branch of Boodh's excellent tree, to proceed to the Burmese kingdom, to the spot where religion shines and where the protector of religion dwells, your Majesty's slave, MENGYEE MARA-TSEE-THOO, walked round the tree from right to left and poured out some rose water. when owing to the great virtues of your Majesty, worthy to be styled protector of religion, your slave beheld within the brick platform of five gradations, which surround the body of the tree as high up as the point where the branches strike off, what was wonderful, never having happened before most curious and most excellent, and what contradicts the common aying, that a small peepul tree does not grow under a large one:-it was a Boodh's adorable tree, of the size of a Chinese needle with only four leaves, and evidently produced by and of the same constituent part as (the large) BOODH's excellent tree. Delighted with joy, your Majesty's slave repeated his solemn appeal, and carefully gathered this plant. It is growing in (your slave's) possession, but in consequence of the stem and leaves being very delicate and tender, it cannot now be forwarded to your Majesty.(\*)

<sup>(</sup>c) Appeals of this kind often making a future good or evil depend on a certain specific committion, ere very common—and the truth and virtue of the appellant are considered to be proved, if any remarkable or unusual circumstance occurs, or if any event, which he desires,

The guardians of Boodh's tree also delivered for the purpose of being worshipped by your Majesty, some boughs leaves and fruit from the western branch of the tree, and these are now in the charge of your Majesty's slaves, Mengye Maha-tsee-thoo and Men Cha-nanda-oyau-den, secretary. The chief of the guardians of the tree, Muhunt Jogee informed us, that in former times the dominion of the Burmese kings extended to this tree, and that the Jogees are the proper descendants of Burmese; and requesting to be allowed to write and solicit your Majesty to become the protector of Boodh's excellent tree, he delivered a letter for your Majesty written with ink in the Devandgari character, which (your slaves) now forward.

The good and excellent Nats directing us, the captain (Captain G. Burney) and your Majesty's slaves discovered that that spot was formerly a part of the Burmese kingdom, as the chief Muhunt Jogee had stated, and your slaves submit a copy of an inscription in stone in the Burmese character, together with its meaning. The captain also copied this inscription, and on showing it to the governor general, he observed it is true the Burmese have cut and put up this, but you must ascertain from Mengyee Maha-tsee-thoo and Men Cha-nanda-gyan-den, the secretary, at what period and in what king's reign this was done. When the captain came to ask your Majesty's slaves, they stated that as the date mentioned in the inscription is 467, it was done in the reign of Aloung-tsee-thoo, king of Pagun:—that in that king's reign the city of Parein in Arracan was built by 100,000 Talains and 100,000 Pyoos;—that that king possessed from Arracan to Delhi;—that he held Arracan also;—and that in consequence of his having such possession, it was said in the Arracan song—

Loung-tree-thoo-khain, under orders of king ALOUNG-TSEE-THOO.

Ayoo-thain-rwe, who extended his views,-

Talain-ta-thein, 100,000 Talains
Pyoo-ta-thein-nhen, with 100,000 Pyoos—
Twet-gyein-kha-gyein, at the proper time

Pyikka-dein-tyouk, corresponding to astrological calculations,

Parsin-myo-theet, the new city of Parsin
Tes-cha-lect-thee. did duly bulld.

happens to take place. In the present case, the Burmese envoy evidently considered the little peopul tree as a miraculous answer to his appeal, proving his own truth and virtus, although he pretends to owe such an extraordinary incident to the great virtues of his royal master.

#### 182 EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF THE BURMESE VUKEEL

Your Majesty's slaves thus showed by producing and reciting an apposite quotation, that *Arracan* and all the *Kula* countries had formed a part of the dominions of the Burmese kings.\*

On this occasion, agreeably to the Pili text, "he who takes care of religion, religion takes care of him," and agreeably to the phrase, "by fulfilling religious duties secular duties also will be fulfilled, the time having arrived when a reward for your Majesty's having attended so much to charity, religious duties and all the virtues, was to appear, "good works bring reward in the present world" (a Pall text), all the good and excellent Nats duly directing your Majesty's slaves, a stone inscription and ancient record, which is most curious and which had not been found before during the reigns of so many kings, was brought to light.

The meaning of the inscription is—that near the temple of Maha Baudhi Paribauga, your Majesty's ancestor Threfi Dhamma-thaura had first built the monastery of Tshwon-tsa (eating charitable food):—that afterwards the priest, the great Penthagoo, had repaired it:—that afterwards king Thado had repaired it:—and that afterwards the master of the White Elephant and lord of righteousness repaired it. During the whole line of the fifty-five kings of Pagan, the race of Thado, kings of Tagoung, was not extinct; and accordingly, it was a Thado-men-bya, son of a Thado-tshent, who founded the city of Ara. The king Thado mentioned in the inscription (your slaves) take to be the king reigning in Tagoung. at that time. With respect to the term "master of the White Elephant and lord of righteousness," referring to the date 467, (your slaves) suppose king Aloung-tsee-thoo to have been so called. That king was born in the year 440, and he ascended the throne in 455. Deducting 455 from the date mentioned in the inscription 467, gives the 12th year of king Aloung-tsee-

<sup>•</sup> It is difficult to understand how the vakeels made out that all the Kula countries were once a part of the Burmese dominions, unless they gave to the words in the second line of the Arracan song a very extended meaning.

THOO'S reign, in which he deputed the teacher Theeri-dhamma-raja-gooroo to repair (the building). That teacher having died before (the work) was finished, and his disciple, Theeri-kathaba, not going on to complete it, Waradat-thee-thakhen engaged to do so, and (your slaves) suppose that orders were sent to Pyoo-tathein chief, who had built the city of Parein, to send Waradat-thee to perform this service. With respect to the twelve young men then presented for the purpose of attending to the duty of burning lights and making offerings of food, as mentioned in the inscription, (your slaves) consider the descendants of these men who were presented as guardians (of the edifice) to have come down uninterruptedly to the present Muhunt Jogees.

Near Boodh's excellent tree there are also many images of Gaudama, which have entirely the form and countenance of Burmese. The captain came and asked, if the king called Theeai-dhamma-thauka was of the Burmese race, and your Majesty's slaves answered, that that king was of the Thakee royal race, and that the Burmese kings are of the same race.

Owing to your Majesty's exalted virtues, the large image of Gaudama,\* worthy of being invited (to Ava), and worshipped by your Majesty, has been obtained; and together with Boodh's excellent tree and the branches, leaves and fruit (of the large tree), your Majesty's slaves will bring in the ensuing month of September, when they return agreeably to the petition which they have submitted a picture of Boodh's tree and the seven places surrounding it, and a map and description of the rivers, Nareenjara, Ganges, Jumna and Anauma—of the hills, Wengaba, Maura, Koodabo, Mengaladewee and Tharagaudika and of the city of Yazagyo† and when your slaves deliver all these into your royal hands, the whole will be exactly explained and understood."

<sup>.</sup> This image was fermerly in the Asiatic Society's grounds.

<sup>+</sup> These fire hills are supposed to have encircled the ancient city of Rajagrika, which the Burmese call Yazaque.

## 184 EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF THE BURMESE VUKEEL

Extract from a Journal of the late Burmese Mission to Bengal, kept by the Junior Envoy.

"After stopping three days in the city of Patna, Kappitan Theers Yaza Nauratha (Captain G. Burney's Burmese title,) came to our boat and said, agreeably to the promise which I formerly made that I would ask the governor general to allow you to go and see Boodh's excellent tree on your return from Hindostan, I have obtained his permission and you may, if you please, set off three days hence,—on Friday next. We replied, that we should like to go, and palankeens, bullock carts, and tents having been provided, we set off from the ghât at Patna, on Friday, the 25th January, 1833.

After travelling five taings,(\*) we came to the little river of Poonassoonanadee: three taings farther, we saw the Masorahat-nadee, and half a taing farther, we came to the hill and village of Animau, where we halted (for the day.) Resuming our journey, we came in six taings to the Daradh river and village of Zahánat, where we again halted. Departing from Zahánat village, we came in four taings to the village of Meggadwonpoo, near the little river Zamoonee, and saw (from thence) six taings to the southward, the five mountains which encircle the city of Yazagyo (Rájagriha.) We halted five taings beyond Meggadwonpoo, at the village of Thela. On the next day, we came in seven taings to the city of Gara-thee (Gaya,) and after travelling three and a half taings farther, we arrived at Bouddha Gara, (Buddha Gaya,) and Boodh's excellent tree, and put up to the eastward of that tree in a garden on the bank of the Nareenjara river. Boodh's excellent tree is thirty-four taings distant to the sonth-southwest of Patalipout(\*) or Patna city.

Of the seven places in which the most excellent GAUDAMA rested, the four following only are now visible, and they were seen by us. The village

<sup>(\*)</sup> A Burmose taing measures nearly two English miles.

<sup>(</sup>b) The ancient name of Patna according to the Burmess.

of Tzyapala or Tsheit-kyoung, goat's grazing ground—Yatana Zengyan—Aneimmeitina hill—and the lake of Mounzaleinda. The remaining places—Lenlwon tree, Yatanagara or Shweain, golden house, (and Baudhipallen, or throne of gold under the Peepul tree,) have disappeared and could not be found on enquiry. With respect to the four places now visible, the lake of Mounzaleinda is above ten tant') to the south-west of Boodh's tree. Yatanazengyan with its temple is seven tas to the eastward of the tree. The hill of Aneimmeittha with its temple lies to the north-north-east of the tree. The Nareenjara river is upwards of forty tas to the eastward of the tree. The Kulas call that river Nilazala, (Nilajan) and on its eastern bank is the temple, Tsheit-kyoung-myoung, in the village of Tsheittan. which the Kulas now call Bagaroo-goun.(4)

After seeing and examining every spot and object, we prepared handsome and suitable flowers of pure gold and pure silver, gilded and silvered
candles, gilded priest's garments, umbrellas, and flags and streamers, with
all of which, together with 1000 (\*) lights, we worshipped and made offerings
to Boodh's excellent tree, in the name of the most glorious and excellent
sovereign lord (king of Ava). The principal guardian of the tree, Muhuntazee-zangyee, (Muhunt Jogee) took charge of the gold and silver flowers.

This Muhunt Jogee told us, that the English chief has given him twentyseven villages contiguous to Boodh's tree, and that he lives on the revenue
derivable from the same. He occupies a three-storied brick-house, with
all his disciples and subordinate Jogees, living in the lower and uppermost
portions of it. He dresses himself in gold and silver Kinkháb, with gold
and silver flowered muslins, and uses a rosary consisting of beads of pure
gold of the size of the stone of the Tshee-byoo fruit. On asking him how
many disciples and followers he had, he said upward of five hundred, some
near him and some at a distance. The subordinate Jogees who constantly.

<sup>(\*)</sup> A ta is a measure of length equal to seven cubits.

<sup>(4)</sup> See note at the close.

<sup>(\*)</sup> In figures in the original.

throughout the day and night, remain on guard near BOODH's tree, are LWOT-TEAN, KHARAT, YANTER, HATRA and GOMYEN, which five men are appointed to this duty by the principal Jogee.

The circumference of Boodh's tree on a line with the top of the encircling brick platform of five gradations, which forms its throne and is thirty-five cubits high, measured nineteen cubits and ten fingers breadth. The tree rises forty-four cabits above the brick platform. From the top of the tree to the terrace on the ground on the eastern side, may be eighty cubits, or a little more only, apparently, the boughs and small branches, which once grew upwards, have in consequence of the great age of the tree spread out laterally, and this is the reason why the present height of the tree does not correspond with that mentioned in the scriptures. It was fresh and young when GAUDAMA was perfected into a Boodh and some of the bought and small branches must then have been growing straight npwards, as well as some laterally-hence, we must believe that it was truly said in the scriptures to be a hundred cubits high-After going round and round Boodh's excellent tree, and offering our devotions to it during three days, we gave the guardian of the tree the Muhunt Jogee 80 rupees, and a present of 20 rupees to his disciples, and the subordinate Jogees, and returned (to Patna.)"

NOTE.—According to the Buddhist scriptures GAUDAMA, after he had become perfected into a Boodh under the Peepul tree, rested seven days at seven different places in the neighbourhood of that tree. These seven times seven days are called Thatta Thattaka, and the seven places Thatta Thattaka—which are described as fellows:

<sup>1</sup>st. Baudhi pallon gan, pat,hama t,hama...Place of the golden throne which had miraculously risen from the ground under the shade of the Peepul tree, and open which Gau-Dama sat immovable seven days.

<sup>2</sup>d. Assimmeitha hous, doctine t, hous—This was a spot on a rising ground at a short distance from the tree, at which GAUDAMA stood immovable, looking at the golden throne "without winking or blinking," during seven whole days.

<sup>3</sup>d. Yatana zen gyan, tatiya t,husa.—This was another spot near the tree where GAU-DAMA walked backwards and forwards in the air during seven days.

- 4th. Yetens gers, or shore ain, chedout, he t, hims -A golden or gilded house which appeared miraculumly sear the tree, and in which GAUDAMA remained seven days.
- 5th. Insepale toheit byoung syoung beng, punjame thena-Peepul tree growing on a piece of ground where goats usually grazed, and under which tree GAUDAMA remained seven more days.
- 6th. Mounsaleinda cin, toketteme t, hand—Lake or tank of Mounsaleinda, in which dwelt a Néga or Dragon, in the coils of whose body GAUDAMA sat seven days, covered by its bood completely from incessant showers of rain.
- 7th. Yaza yatana, or len hoon beng, thattama t,hana—A tree called Len hoon, under which GAUDAMA lastly sat during seven days, and whilst sested here, two brothers, merchants of a city called Onkalaba, near the site of the present town of Rangeon, paid their devotions to GAUDAMA and presented him with some bread soaked in honey. He delivered to them in return eight hairs which he plucked out of his head, and when they returned home, they built a temple depositing in it some of these hairs, which tempte, but enlarged and improved by different kings, is the present great Shave dagous tempte at Rangeon.

HOODH'S Peepul tree had originally five large branches—but the southernmost was broken off by king Theeri-Dhamma-Thaueha, and sent as a present to a king of Ceylon, called DEWANAN-PEEYA-TEUTT, HA,

The above note will eincidate the accompanying copy of a picture, representing Boodh's tree and the temple at *Buddha Gaya*, which was painted by a Burmese painter in the suite of the mission, and presented to the king of Avs.

Rangoon, June, 1884.

H. BURNEY.

## POSTSCRIPT.

Having ventured, on the anthority of RATNA PAULA, a Ceylnnese Christian, wett versed in the Páli and Burmese languagus, whom I employed to corract the lithograph of the facsimile, and of the Burmese version, of the inscription received from Colonel BURNEY, to insert or alter such latters as appeared an comparison with the stone, to be wanting an erraneously written in the Burmese transcript, I have thought it incombent on mu to append a list of these corrections, although the greater number are of no importance. The only two indeed which it is material to notice are those marked (E) and (I,) where the change makes a difference of 200 years in the dote of the inscription, being read at Ava 467 and 468 respectively, whereas RATNA PAULA reads them 667 and 668. I have taken particular care that the facsimila should be correctly copied in those two places, and I confess, that although the first figure of the appear date is a little doubtfol from the tail and being carried up so high as in the second, the first 6 of the lower date seems to

me quite plaie, and essentially different from the 4, which occurs in the second line of the inscription, (A.) In the translation published in the Journal, Vol. III. page 214, the latter date was adopted: and I had since imagined that the circumstances of the frequent destruction of the holiding, and its float completion in the year 1305, A. D. were in some measure horne out by the fact noticed in Colonel Tod's Rájasthán, of frequent expeditions made from Méwár in the 13th century "to recover Gaya from the infidels." Before venturing however to alinde to my own reading in opposition to Colonel Burney's, I referred to the author at Ava, remitting him the portion of facsimile including the date, for his re-examination. I now subjoin his reply, to which every deference is due; yet it appears to me possible that the Burnese may have a hias in favor of the date which can be heat recouciled with their history; in reading 667 they must have conceded the honor of rebuilding the temple, as Colonel Burney states, to the King of Arracan.—J. P. Sec.

"Your letter of the 16th October reached me yestesday, and I lost no time in showing to the MYAWADER WOONGYEE (the most intelligent and learned Minister here), to the late Bormese Vukeel MAHA-TSEE-THOO, and to a whole company of Bormese Savans, your facsimile of the figures io the Gaya inscription, which however do not differ in the least from those in the copy we had here before. My friends still insist upon it, that the first figure in hoth dates is a 4, soch as is commonly written in the stone character, and not a 6; and referring to another 6 in the inscription, that denoting the day of the week, Fridsy, they ask me to observe the difference. In the figure 4, the last portion of it does not rise so high or above the line as the same part does in all the three sixes, and the body of the figure is rounder and more upright, and the elbow more marked than in the 6.

I cannot see also how your "collateral evidence from ToD's Rájastháo" is applicable. Both Missions to Gaya, that which met with impediments, and that which succeeded in repairing the temple, appear to have taken place during the reign of the same King, TSHEN-BYOO-THAK, HEN-TARA-MEN, and the period between the two Missions could scarcely have heen so great as that which elapsed between "the crusades of the Rájputs to recover Gaya from the Infidels in 1200-1250," and your date 1305. These crusades might have occurred after the temple had been re-hnilt.

"Again, the capital of Pagán was destroyed by the Chinese in the Brimese year 646, A. D. 1284, and for several years after this country appears to have been divided into several little principelities—In 667, 668, A. D. 1305 and 1306, a King named Threhalthoo, reigned at Penya, a town to the south of Ava, permitting, as the Burmese Chronicles say, Tsau-neet, the grandson of Tarour-pye-men, the King when the Chinese, to reign at Pagán. Adopt your reading of the inscription, and we must believe that this King of Penya, or (which I think is more probable), some King of Arracan sent these Missions to Gaya. These Brimese Savans, however, insist upon giving the credit of this good deed to Aloung-Tere-Thoo, King of Pagán."

Note of the alterations introduced in Version II. of Plate II, (the Transcript of the Facsimile, Plate I. in the Kyouk-cha, or square stone-letter,) on comparing the Copy received from Ava with the three fresh Facsimiles taken by Mr. Hathorns, from the original stone at Gaya.

J. P.

The figures denote the commencement of each line in the original:—The letters mark alternations of reading, as follows:—

Lithographed transcript.

	AUG ITE	шеттру.	THE WASTE	new transcript.
a.	ጚ	r, altered to	9	ra.
ъ.	श्रुर	ná,	द्रा	nå.
c.	3	ні,	<b>3.</b>	nhui.
d.	ą	<b>n,</b>	₹.	n.
€,	l, o, p	, the letter	ß	w, omitted in the Ava transcript.
,f.	5	r. altered to	ш	y.
g.	뱀	Å1,	Ą	ri.
À.	ξ,	4, this figure is	bere c	prrectly used in the Ava text as 4.
i.	<b>ن</b> ا.	m, altered to	пъ	y.
J, Æ		used for the le		A, C, D, H, Q, s, U; in all these cases the form in lieu of fi. which latter agrees better with the
<b>r.</b> i	in this t	he latter form of	r (ryo	i) is used in the Ava version.
B.	Щ	tu (graudsou) s	ltered t	o UL hu (hy):—this may be a fault of the sculptor.
1. B	٠ ٢	(4.) altere	d to	(6) or the authority of the faosimile.
J. F	. ш,	y,		. U ry; it does not alter the sense.
G.	Į	n,		L ni,
ĸ.	OAT	et	• • • • •	பு <i>lha.</i>
M. L.	oare	st		of a thine (pronounced do.)
0.	٦t,	21,		1 2 (meu); this reading is doubtful.
P.	car	et		m ₹.
R.	пţн	, koa, to,		d uf mriy, earth-doubtful reading.
т.				Tiligi; does not alter the sense-

# VI.

### RESULTS OF AN ENQUIRY

RESPECTING THE

## LAW OF MORTALITY.

FOR

#### BRITISH INDIA.

DEDUCED FROM THE REPORTS AND APPENDICES OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED BY

FHE BENGAL GOVERNMENT IN 1884, TO CONSIDER THE EXPEDIENCY OF A

GOVERNMENT LIFE ASSURANCE INSTITUTION:

### By CAPTAIN H. B. HENDERSON.

Asst. Mily. Andr. Genl., Secretary to the Committee.

From the enquiries set on foot during the operations of the Committee appointed by Government to enquire into the state of Life Assurance in India, a variety of curious and interesting documents have come to hand, and possibly a greater number of statements tending to elucidate the rate of Mortality of British India, than have been before accumulated. To consolidate or abstract the results of the information thus obtained, it is hoped the following will not be unacceptable.

With respect to the Natives themselves of the vast regions under the British Rule in India, there are few general tabular statements available, and no extensive or sure data in our possession of a nature to exhibit the general ratio of mortality, compared with that of the population of other parts of the world. A statement lately published in the Delhi Gazette, giving the population, births, marriages, and deaths of that city for the past year (1833), throws some light on the subject, but the term is too short to afford a proper view of the state of the case, and the numbers and details not sufficiently precise to give a positive result for other similar places. From this statement, it would appear that the mortality at Delhi, though much greater than that experienced in the northern latitudes of Europe, is somewhat more favorable than that of the Roman States and Ancient Venetian Provinces, being a fraction less than one in twenty-eight souls per annum; the latter being stated at one in twenty-seven. The ratio, however, greatly exceeds that of Europe altogether, which by some recent returns is one in forty-four for the north, and one in thirty-six for the south; for better immediate reference, the Delhi statement, just referred to, is here given as published by the Civil Authorities of that City.

Males.	Females.	Total.
39,592	41,526	81,118
20,553	18,189	88,742
60,145	59,715	119,860
Births.	Deaths.	Marriages.
2,002	2,168	601
1,781	2,080	527
3,733	4,248	1,128
Males.	Females.	Total.
604	505	1,109
270	276	546
860	308	663
934	996	1,930
2,168	2,090	4,248
	39,592 20,553 60,145 Births. 2,002 1,781 3,783 Males. 604 270 360 984	39,592 41,526 20,553 18,189 60,145 59,715  Births. Deaths. 2,002 2,168 1,731 2,080 3,733 4,248  Males. Females. 604 506 270 276 380 303 934 996

26 1 .

From the above it appears that rather more than 3½ per cent. per annum is the general rate of decrement; and that more than one-fourth of the deaths occur in the first year of infancy; which, however, is a more favorable result for that tender period, than London could exhibit 50 years back, when nearly one-third of its native-born population were found to decease in the first twelve months after birth. More than half of the total deaths at Delhi in 1833 seem to have occurred under 10 years of age: while the excess of mortality in males keeps pace with the observations of other countries: among adults, generally, one dies yearly from a number of forty-two, and one from every sixteen below the age of ten. In some remarks added to the table itself, it is said that a small number from the deaths may be deducted for strangers and foreigners, and a large proportion for the small-pox in Delhi, since the abolition of the Vaccine Institution. The calculation does not include the royal palace, said to contain twenty thousand souls.

Application having been made to Delhi for information regarding any period prior to former years, it was stated in reply that the enquiry had not been instituted for 1833. In future, it is hoped, these bills of mortality will be regularly exhibited.

The native soldiers on the Bengal Establishment are particularly healthy under ordinary circumstances. It has been found by a late enquiry, embracing a period of five years,\* that only one man is reported to have died per annum, out of every one hundred and thirty-one on the actual strength of the army. So injurious, however, is Bengal Proper, to this class of natives, in comparison with the Upper Provinces, that although only one-fourth of the troops exhibited, are stationed in Bengal, the deaths of that fourth are more than a moiety of the whole mortality reported. It cannot be affirmed that this Table affords any criterion

<sup>&</sup>quot; Vide Table No. 1.

of the decrement of the population at large; the very best periods only of life, (generally speaking from 20 to 45) are received in the statement which gives these results; the Sepoys are healthily employed, well clothed and attended, while many unrecorded deaths occur at their own homes, where, as a last resource, bad cases are allowed to proceed on medical certificate. It would seem by other documents\* that out of about eighteen thousand invalid fighting men, of the Bengal Army pensioned by the State, six hundred and eighty deceased during the year 1831-32, or one out of 26½; while the average duration of the pension enjoyed by this class of men for a period embracing from May 1828 to October 1830, was 7 years 8½ months, and from May 1831 to the same month in 1832, the duration of pension was only about 5 years 4½ months.

It is to be regretted we are in possession of so little other information regarding natives. In common circumstances we may presume there is a tolerably uniform rate of mortality in most situations; but, perhaps, in no climate is there less tenaciousness of life in times of pestilence or famine than among the too delicate mass of our native population, and more particularly in Bengal Proper. The vast number that perish under these calamities, or under visitations of Providence, such as the late inundations, would defy all calculation or attempt at tabular exhibition. In the statistics of British India it is still, however, a grand desideratum,—the possession of an accurate census of the large populous cities, with regularly published annual statements of the births, marriages and deaths, and all other information on this important point.

The Committee was able to afford more accurate and extensive information of the rate of mortality of Europeans frequenting this country, and although the ever-fluctuating character of the Calcutta European population, or that of the other seats of Government, left them in uncertainty

<sup>.</sup> Vide Tables Nos. 2 and 3.

as to the real ratio of decrement in their immediate communities; yet from the regular constitution of the public covenanted services at large under each Government, there were greater facilities for obtaining scrupulous accuracy in India, in every thing relating to the periods of arrival, the ages, and dates of death, of the Company's Civil and Military Services, than can be found perhaps in any other country or scattered community.

The enquiry may commence with the common soldiery among whom the greatest mortality necessarily shews itself. from their habits, greater exposure, and the absence of much of the comfort and protection enjoyed by the higher classes. But it is scarcely needful to remark here that in the present paper there has been essayed no investigation into the causes of mortality, nor has any enquiry been instituted except into mere results and figured statements, called for to assist the Committee in calculating the correct value and expectation of life under the various circumstances of European residence in India. It would appear from a military work. published in England in 1832, on enlisting, discharging, and the pensioning of soldiers, by Mr. H. MARSHALL, Deputy Inspector General of Army Hospitals His Majesty's Service, that our Inspector General, Dr. Burke, has stated, that coming to India at the mature age of 24 or 26 is the most favorable to health in the soldier, and we beg to call attention to a statement\* furnished by the latter officer in confirmation of his opinion. By it we learn that in 1824, a Regiment employed in Ava, experienced a ratio of mortality among the young men who went out with the corps, to the extent of 38 per cent., or 1 in every 24, while among the Volunteers from other Regiments, who were considerably older, the mortality was 17 per cent. or 1 in 6. In 1825, (still on service in Ava) it was 305 per cent. or 1 in 34 among the former or younger class, and only 6 per cent. or 1 in 10 in the latter or older.

<sup>\*</sup> Vide Table No. 4.

The Committee were favored with a complete report from Dr. Burke himself, embracing in addition to earlier information, the casualties of the last four years for the whole of His Majesty's Army in Bengal. The rates of mortality generally for that term he makes to be 4.99 per cent. per annum with reference to the mean number of the troops. But he exhibits a curious distinction in the rate of danger at the different stations; viz.

	Deaths	to strength.
Fort William,	7.59	per cent.
Berhampore,	. 6.77	,,
Chinsurah,		,,
Cawnpore,	. 4.55	,,
Boglepore,	. 3.95	,,
Dinapore,		
Ghazipore,		
Kurnaul,		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
Meerut,		"
Agra,	. 1.91	**

With respect to the ages of the deceased, the Inspector General has now given more ample information. During the four years 1826, 27, 28, 29, the ratio of deaths was—

From the age of	18	to	20,		16.12
	20	to	25,		9.35
	25	to	30,		10.13
	30	to	35,	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	6.92
	35	to	45.		9.54

In the above term were included the extraordinary casualties of the war in Ava and the seige of Bhurtpore. But in the four succeeding years of peace and non-exposure of the troops; viz. 1830, 31, 32, 33, the ratio grows more regular, and assumes the generally steady progressive

increase of danger with increasing years, the same as in all the other Tables in possession of the Committee of officers and others; viz.

From	18	to	20	years,	0.58 per cent.
	<b>22</b>	to	24	"	0.00000000000000000000000000000000000
			30		5.86
	30	to	35	**	5.22
	35	to	45	••	6.78

It should be remarked that from 18 to 20, during these four years, the class above represented, consists of recruits enlisted in India, the sons of soldiers of the regiments.

The whole of Dr. Burke's Report is very valuable. It enters into the causes of the sickness, the difference of seasons, situations of barracks, &c., and other points which cannot fail to be useful. It was forwarded to the Government, and it is to be regretted it could not be appended to this abstract.

The Committee also received from the Secretary to the Medical Board, Quinquennial Table of the Sickness and Mortality of the whole of the European Troops of the Bengal Army, including not only His Majesty's Troops reported on by the Inspector General—but also the men of the Artillery and Honorable Company's European Regiment.\* The Tables confirm Dr. Burke's Report.

In ordinary circumstances it would seem that about one dies per annum in every 18½ throughout Bengal, but in Bengal Proper the yearly per centage is nearly 7—or one in about 14, while in the Upper Provinces it is considerably less. At one post,—Agra, the percentage has not been 2, or one in 50 per annum, out of a garrison of one thousand men, a more favorable result than shown in any Table hitherto prepared in India.

<sup>.</sup> Vide Table No. 5.

The next Table is that of the Calcutta Burials, European and East Indian, at the Park-street Burial Ground.\* From the impossibility of ascertaining, with the means at the disposal of the Committee, the births and periodical accession of strangers, and the difficulty of separating the classes, it was impracticable to prepare from these data an accurate, or even approximating, expectation of life for the city of Calcutta.

It may be presumed that the accessions chiefly experienced, by arrivals from England, include between the ages of 18 and 25, and that thenceforward until the later ages of retirement and return to the native country, there is not much fluctuation in numbers, except in the yearly uncertain and temporary addition of seamen and commercial visitors. This, of course, applies to the European part of the community; the East Indian inhabitants being throughout more permanent and stationary. Under the foregoing supposition, it will be found from the numbers exhibited in the Table that out of a radix of population of both classes to the extent of near three thousand souls of the age of 20 to 25, about one hundred die annually, or, as the real decrements shew, 3.84 per cent. For the next ten years the annual percentage is 5.49. For the ensuing same term, or from 35 to 45 it is 6.7 per cent. From 45 to 55, it is 6.18, while from 55 to 65, (though this term is little to be relied on from the frequent secession of persons retiring to England) the percentage is 8.4. Out of four thousand seven hundred and thirteen burials altogether recorded in 20 years, two hundred and seventynine are seamen, who died on a visit to the port-swelling the ratio of decrement, it may be supposed, at the middle ages. It is to be regretted that this Table could not be rendered available for any useful purpose to the Committee: all that could be gathered from it was a picture of Indian mortality, probably in its concentrated, worst, and most appalling character.

<sup>.</sup> Vide Table No. 6.

It might be supposed that the experience of the late Life Assurance Institutions would have afforded some data for guidance, and have exhibited a fair estimate of the ratio of decrement, among the insuring classes at least: but a little consideration and advertence to the facts before us would explain the difficulty and danger of relying upon the results of the different offices. The insured were chiefly, or a large portion of them, debtors in the services; men, it may be supposed, improvident in their life and habits; a few were adventurers, or others embarked in speculations, either necessitated unwillingly to incur the expence of a Life Assurance. or, as the figured Tables would sometimes lead to the suspicion, urged into the Society by the appreliension of approaching death. Thus, in the Fifth Laudable Society existing from 1822 to 1827,\* there were one hundred and eighty-seven lapses out of one thousand three hundred and ninety lives; no very considerable mortality it would appear at first sight, as it ranges under 3 per cent. per annum,—but on a closer inspection of the Table it will be seen that seventy-five of the one hundred and eightyseven deaths occurred in the two years immediately succeeding the Assurance, while the remainder of the lapses, one hundred and twelve in number. are traced to have lingered through ten years from the period of entrance into the Laudables. Such a misproportion of early lapses must have arisen from other cause than mere accident.

The Sixth Laudable Table† in the possession of the Committee, gives only the total number of lives and lapses without classing them by years of entrance or decrement; the former were nine hundred and ninety-six in number, and the deaths one hundred and eighty, or 3.6 per cent. per annum—the common average; but by apportioning the presumed periods of lapses among the five years of the Laudable, the more correct yearly per centage would be exhibited at 3.89.

<sup>.</sup> Vide Table No. 7.

The Oriental has existed for a longer term, and has incurred engagements up to 1833, on so many as one thousand seven hundred and eightyone lives; out of which, during twelve years, it suffered to the extent of three
hundred and seventy-three lapses. But unless, as will be understood by the
more accurate and certain Tables to be hereafter referred to, there have been
some extensive frauds at times practised on the Society, it is difficult to
account for the very heavy rate of mortality it has experienced. It insured
on an average seven hundred and eight lives yearly, loving of these with
more or less regularity, more than thirty-one persons in the year, or an
actual percentage of 4.39. Its greatest percentage of lapses during one
year was 6.89, and its least 2.78. We believe here also some of the heaviest lapses occurred in certain cases shortly after the parties had effected
insurance.

Although the Committee were unable to avail themselves of the experience of the Calcutta Life Insurance Offices to form a true estimate of the mortality, it may be remarked that the deaths exhibited by them nevertheless wonderfully bear out the fact shewn in all the general Tables prepared from the Honorable Company's different services of the regularly progressive ratio of danger (with a trifling exception only in some of the Tables,) from increasing years and prolonged residence in India. The ratio in the Army is generally under 3 per cent. for the first years of exposure, and increases to about 31 per cent. at 30: 4 per cent. at 40: more than 41 at 50, and considerably higher at the next decennial period, while shortly after this time of life the longevity of the surviving Anglo-Indians almost keeps pace with the Northampton and other Tables, prepared during the last century in Europe. In the Civil Service the percentage of mortality for the last forty years has been somewhat under 2 per cent. for the first twenty years of residence in India; a result far more favorable than that of the other services. After the age of 40, the ratio of decrement would appear to keep pace with that of the Army.

At Bombay a Table\* has been received from England, prepared by an eminent Actuary on data furnished from that presidency, which would have been valuable, but that throughout the document the Actuary, in the absence of more correct data, has erroneously assumed, that the prebability of living any one year up to the age of 58 is correctly expressed by the fraction 44; or in other words, that from the age of 18 to 58, one person uniformly and regularly dies per annum from every twenty-seven members of the service. This error, which it appears the Actuary had no means of rectifying, has vitiated the Table and calculations throughout, as it is at variance with the positive fact of the increasing danger of every five or ten years' residence in India. The progressive ratio of age holds good here as in Europe, with an increased impetus from the effect of climate. The result of this error has made the expectation of life in the Bombay Table nearly 20 per cent. to favourable for all ages above 30 or 35, diminishing the probable value of life for all ages below it. The fraction 14 it is believed may accurately represent the average annual decrement at Bombay for the entire service, but it varies necessarily with the age and rank of the individual, much in the same manner we presume as has been actually experienced in the last twenty years in the Bengal Army; where 2.34 per cent. has been the ratio of yearly mortality for Ensigns, 2.75 for Lieutenants, 3.45 for Captains, 4.10 for Majors, 4.84 for Lieutenant-Colonels and 5.94 for Colonels. We may assume the general ages of the Ensigns to have been under 22, the Lieutenants under 33, the Captains and Majors 45, the Lieutenant-Colonels 55. &c.

In the last twenty years (as recently ascertained†) there have died one thousand one hundred and eighty-four Officers of the Bengal Army, or 59.2 per annum, out of an average number of one thousand eight hundred

<sup>\*</sup> Vide Table No. 10.

and ninety-seven persons, or about 3.12 per cent; the mean ages of the deceased were as follows:—

81	Colonels, deceased, mean age,					
97	LieutCols.	ditto,	ditto,	51		
<b>7</b> 8	Majors,	ditto,	ditto,	40		
277	Captains,	ditto,	ditto,	35		

651 Subalterns, the mean age not ascertained, but it ranged from 18 to 33.

It may be as well here to exhibit in a simple comparative Table the difference of the rate of mortality at the three Presidencies, Bengal being clearly less inimical to the health of the European than either Madras or Bombay.

Comparative annual persentage of Mortutity of the Officers of the three Armies of Bengal, Madras and Bombay.\*

Presidency.	Colonels.	LieutColonels.	Majors.	Captaine,	Licutenants.	Cornets and Ensigns.	Surgeons.	Assist. Surycons.	Tota: or General Percentage.	General Average.
Bengal, Madras, Bombay,	5.94 5.40 5.74	4.84 6.11 5.45	4.10 5.42 8.77	3.45 5.02 3.78	2.75 4.17 3.96	2.34 3.80 3.15	4.68 1.08	 4.31 4.21	3.12 4.49 3.94	3.86

The rate of mortality in the Bengal Pilot Service† has been accurately registered for the past thirty years. Its numbers are not sufficient for any general Table, as the annual effective strength of the Department has averaged only about one hundred and forty individuals. Out of these

Vide Tables Nos. 11, 12 and 18.

<sup>+</sup> Vide Table No 14.

have demised 3.36 per cent, while as many as 31 more, (or 0.73 per cent) have been drowned; this mode of death having occasioned nearly one-sixth of the entire mortality. On the examination of the Tables of the Pilot Establishment which have been compiled in the Master Attendant's Office, under orders of the Marine Board, several curious circumstances have come to view. Presuming them to be correct, we find their rate of decrement, generally speaking, does not exceed that of the Officers of the Army, but the periods of service and the ages of the deceased are much less than those of the Europeans elsewhere exhibited. Thus while the Branch Pilots or seniors whose time of life corresponds with that of Field Officers, have demised at the percentage of 4.46 per annum, the extreme age of the oldest has been 47 only, the mean age being 44 of all who died. The oldest Pilot on the list had only served thirty years, the mean of servitude for the whole casualties being only twenty-three years. Thirty-two Masters have died in thirty years, the percentage being 4.30, their mean age at the time of death being thirty-six, after a mean of service of seventeen years. The deaths in the First Mates (the most exposed class probably) have been heaviest of any, or 5 per cent.: their mean age was 28, and their period of service ten years. The Second Mates deceased only at half that rate, their mean age being 28 also, their service eight years. Among the Volunteers, the casualties by drowning are twenty, while the natural deaths are only fifty, the total percentage per annum being 4.10, the mean age of the deceased of this rank was 22, and their average periods of service three and a half years.

The Committee received separate Returns of the decrements among the Officers of His Majesty's Regiments stationed respectively at Bengal, Madras and Bombay.\* At the first mentioned place the decrements on the whole are found to be 3.37 per cent. per annum; at Madras 3.55,

<sup>.</sup> Vide Tables Nos. 15, 16, and 17.

and at Bombay 3.28. These results would seem to keep pace with the deaths in the Company's Army, but there is reason to believe that there are some discrepancies in the Returns of the strength of His Majesty's Officers. and that many are included (such as Officers with Depôts in Europe and others) who are not exposed to an Indian climate, and whose appearance therefore in the Table would tend to vitiate the correct ratio of mortality throughout. In the Table furnished by Dr. Burke for the last four years. the percentage has been 4.12 per annum, and in Returns originally sent to the Committee by the Adjutant General of His Majesty's Troops,\* the percentage was as high as 5.40 for the last twenty years. In explanation of this apparent excess the Adjutant General has justly observed that King's Regiments come "to India bodily, the Officers being of different ages from 16 to 50," and the twenty years shewn in the Tables being those of peace in Europe, Subalterns "are from 30 to 50 years of age, while in time of war their age would scarcely exceed 25." In explanation also of there being more deaths among His Majesty's Officers than those of the Hon'ble Company, the Adjutant General states the fact of all the Bengal Regiments having been sent to Ava, while few Hon'ble Company's Troops were employed from Bengal. He also observes that Europeans always compose the heads of columns in attacks of fortified places and consequently are the greatest sufferers. The whole of these reasons are sufficient to explain why there should seem a greater ratio of mortality with His Majesty's Regiments, but it is to be remarked, that the casualties in action are much less in either service than is generally presumed. In Bengal, out of two hundred and eighty-four deaths in His Majesty's Regiments, only fourteen, in those Returns, appear to have been killed in action, or about one in every twenty of those whose deaths are reported;

<sup>•</sup> In the Original Returns, out of an average of 201.20 lives yearly exposed to the climate, the decrements were 14.15 per annum. The corrected Returns, it is believed, contain the Depôt Companies and others in Europe.

at Madras out of three hundred and twenty-four deaths, only ten are returned "in action," or one in every thirty-two; and at Bombay, four are reported ont of one hundred and thirty-four deaths, or one in thirty-one. There may be some inaccuracy, however, in this point in the Returns.

In the Honorable Company's Bengal Army the deaths in action have been equally or more rare during the last twenty years, thirty-nine only being reported out of one thousand one hundred and eighty-four casualties, or about one in every thirty; in the Madras Army forty-three out of one thousand three hundred and eighty-seven casualties, or one in every thirty-three; and in Bombay eighteen out of eight hundred and fifty casualties, or one in forty-seven. There is very little difference in this respect between the two services in India, with reference to the total strength of each, as will be seen in the following calculation, shewing the very small percentage per annum of Officers who have been killed out of the average yearly strength of Officers of both services at the different presidencies:

#### HIS MAJESTY'S OFFICERS.

	Percentage po annum killed			
Bengal,	0.16			
	0.11			
Bombay,	0.09			
Honorable Con	IPANY'S OFFICERS.			
Bengal,	0.10			
Madras,	0.13			
Rombey.	0.08			

The foregoing explanation is necessary to shew that the adoption of the rates of mortality in the Military Service, as data on which to base a general Table, is not materially affected by deaths in action. It is true the Civil Service are proved to be less exposed to death by one-third than the Army, and particularly in the junior ages. Yet, for the community at large, including all classes, the Army casualties may be taken as a fair and reasonable criterion.

The Committee, it should be mentioned, in preparing their rates of premium for Life Assurance, availed themselves entirely of Mr. Curnin's data and calculations. This Table of Mortality it is not deemed right to publish here, as Mr. Curnin would probably desire to bring it forward under his own illustrations and details of the process of its laborious compilation. His calculations exhibit the accurate results of research and patient enquiry into the periods of service and dates of death of a greater number of well known individuals than it is believed, have ever been exhibited in any extant Table of Mortality. These calculations alone would have been sufficient to guide the Committee safely to fix the rate of premium, but it was thought fit to adduce at one view in the Appendix to the Report, the whole of the general Documents in the separate and previous possession of the Committee. The whole will be found wonderfully to bear out Mr. Curnin's calculations when that gentleman may find it convenient to publish them.

A valuable paper by Mr. H. T. Prinser, of the Civil Service, which appeared in the Journal of the Asiatic Society for July 1832, has been made use of. It embraces a period of forty-one years. It appears that between 1790 and 1831, there were niue hundred and four Civilians, who safely reached Bengal, so as to be included in the enquiry. From this number two hundred and seventy-five lapsed in forty-one years, or at the average rate of 2.25 per cent. of the lives yearly ascertained to have been exposed to the decrement.

Another document referred to was a Table by Major De Haviland, of the Madras Army, of the numbers, ages, and mortality of the Honorable Company's Officers under Fort Saint George, from 1808 to 1820 inclusive:

it shows the deaths to have been six hundred and forty-seven in that period, at the rate of 3.16 per cent. per annum, or one lapse in thirty-one and a half lives.

A third also referred to is a statement of the Bengal Army, shewing, as the above, the numbers, ages, and deaths at our own Presidency, (compiled several years ago by Mr. G. J. Gordon) from the year 1760. It gives four thousand one hundred and thirty-eight lives, from which number two thousand one hundred and thirty-five deaths are exhibited. These deaths we find by reference to the Tahle occurred at the rate of about 3.33 per cent. per annum.

It is unnecessary to republish the three Tables just spoken of, as it is believed, they have all elsewhere appeared—but from the information afforded by them—a general Table\* was prepared by the Secretary of the Committee—which is appended for the sake of comparison, with the Committee's final Table now to be brought to the notice of the Society.

Several of the Committee, it seems, had been led to believe that if accurate Tables of the Indian Army could be obtained for the last twenty years only, a more favorable picture of the law of mortality for Europeans in British India would be obtained, than that exhibited by Mr. Curnin; that his data from their very copiousness—the number of names exhibited, and the extent of time gone back into—must have included every variety of Military Servants from the earliest employment of regular Troops by the Company, and the result in consequence might be less favorable than what is at present experienced. Mr. Curnin's researches—by exhibiting the casualties of the last century—embraced a period of wars, exposure, and ignorance of proper means of protection from the climate, from which the more recent servants of the Company have been generally exempted.

<sup>\*</sup> Vide Table No. 18.

In a word, it was thought desirable to shew the Government, not only that Mr. CURNIN'S Tables were perfectly safe, but that a lower rate of premium than that fixed by him might eventually be adopted with confidence—and although the Committee were not prepared, from obvious considerations of caution, to recommend the lower scale in the first instance, still it would be satisfactory for the Government to see upon what sure grounds the State was solicited to proffer its guarantee.

Under these impressions the Adjutants General of the three presidencies were called upon, with the sanction of Government, to furnish correct Returns, with the names and ages of all Officers who had deceased year by year at the different presidencies since the year 1814-together with the strength of the respective Armies for the twenty years exhibited. The information so obtained, it is not deemed requisite to publish here-particularly as the statements were found insufficient without further details; but these last were effectually procured by a form,\* which the Adjutant Generals' Offices were requested to have filled up-and which it may be useful to print with the other Tables, as they will enable any one who enters into these enquiries to prepare Tables from the data thus given after his own mode of calculating; and, as there are various formula for obtaining the expectation of life, to follow that most approved of by himself. From the new form of statements, and on the assumption that every Cadet's age averages eighteen on his first arrival in India,† it was easy to ascertain how many persons of any given age had passed through,-(and what was the number of decrements in,) any given year of exposure to the

<sup>\*</sup> Vide Tables Nos. 19, 20 and 21.

<sup>†</sup> Mr. CTRNIN has established from the result of a reference to one thousand two hundred and six Baplismal Certificates obtained by him, that eighteen years, less a few days, was the mean age of that number of Officers on their reaching India. No general calculation therefore can materially err in assuming the age in question.

elimate. Thus Tables, Nos. 22, 23, 24° were prepared for each presidency respectively.

From these last a general Table was correctly made out; helf the number of Officers yearly retiring, or otherwise quitting the service, being deducted from the number of lives yearly exposed to the climate, on the principle that the retirements themselves were probably scattered through the year in which they occurred, and a portion of them only exposed to Indian mortality for the whole period. With such extensive data, thus rendered available, the Table No. 25,† was at length compiled; and this may be deemed a fair criterion of the law of mortality and expectation of life under existing circumstances in India. At the more advanced ages, as indian uals are for the most part in Europe, the Northampton Tables are adopted, which being less favorable to life than the Carlisle ascertained law of mortality, may more faithfully represent the state of the case as applicable to the Anglo-Indian communicity.

The calculations themselves in the greater portion of the Tables, were made by Mr. Ferousson, Auditor, King's Troops' Department, in the Military Auditor General's Office, and the result of these Tables generally, after due allowance for the errors, which must creep into tedious and voluminous operations of this nature, may be the more confidently relied upon when it is understood that, although wrought separately and perfectly apart, they will be found to agree in all main points with Mr. Curnin's more elaborate Tables, and particularly so if reference be had to his data of the last twenty years only.

<sup>\*</sup> Vide Tables Nos. 22, 23 and 24.

TAB. I.—ABSTRACT shewing the strength, the proportion of Sick to strength, and ratio of Deatha to atrength, per cent., for the undermentioned periods of Native Corpa at the several Stations of the Army where European Troops are cantoned.

		ragik by Average.	mgtå.	Admis-	Sich	Nuna	a or D	ATH).	e ige
STATIONA.	Period of Corps remaining at Stations.	Total Strength by Monthly Average	Average Strongil	Average of A sions duri Year.	Properties of Le Well.	Ordinary Disease.	Claims Morbus	Total.	General Ratio
Prasidency, {	For 5 years, For 3 years,	6720 406	1344 136	108 <b>9</b> 270	1 to 14 1 to 5	171	22	193 3	2.88 0.75
	Total,	7126	1479	1359	2 to 19	174	22	196	2.76
Barrackpore {	For 3 years, For 2 years, Por 1 year,	12990 2922 5263	4328 1461 5263	2943 1332 3006	t to 17 1 to 17 1 to 16	274 46 46	10 1 3	284 47 40	2.15 1.68 0.94
	Tolel,	21175	11052	7281	3 to 49	366	14	380	1.80
Dom-Dom,{	For 5 years, For 2 years, For 1 year,	3640 264 110	725 132 110	612 141 117	1 to 10 1 to 11 1 to 12	46 4 3	7 0 0	53 4 3	1.98 1.84 3.00
	Total,	4014	967	870	3 to 33	53	7	60	1 60
Berhampore, {	For 3 years, For 1 year,	2250 1376	750 1376	558 821	1 to 21 1 to 20	24 8	2 0	26	1.15 0.56
	Total,	3626	2126	1379	2 to 41	32	3	34	0.69
Dlanpore,	For S years, For 2 years, For 1 year,	6660 1560 4660	2119 780 4660	1043 482 2180	1 to 31 1 to 25 1 to 26	45 23 24	8 2 3	53 25 27	0.71 1.63 0.61
	Total,	12880	7559	3705	3 to 82	92	13	105	0.82
Bhagulpore,	For 5 years,	2327	465	233	l to 23	20	2	22	0.96
Вепагса,	For 5 years, For 4 years, For 3 yaara, For 2 yaars, For 1 year,	579 2600 4116 1682 1331	115 650 1372 841 1331	53 275 875 114 402	1 to 22 1 to 33 1 to 20 1 to 25 1 to 29	3 7 22 10 3	1 0 7 0 1	4 7 29 10 4	4.71 0.20 0.73 0.60 0.40
	Total,	10308	4309	1719	5 to 129	45	9	54	0.69
Chunar,	For 1 year,	291	201	208	t to 16	1	0	1	0.33
Aliababad,	For 5 years, For 3 years, For 2 years, For 1 year,	2068 3696 2964 2030	413 1231 1484 2030	378 751 1314 723	1 to 13 1 to 23 1 to 20 1 to 26	0 16 18 6	1 2 0 5	t 18 19 11	0.05 0.50 0.50 0.50 0.53
	Total,	10758	5158	3166	4 to 81	40	8	48	0.44

		4 44	44.	of Admir-	Seck	Numb	ee or D	BATHS.	4.
STATIONS.	Period of Corpe remaining at Stations.	Total Strength by Monthly Average.	Average Strength	Average of A sions daria Year.	Properties of	Ordinary Disease.	Cholore Morbes.	Total.	General Ratio per Cent.
Camppore, {	For 5 years, For 4 years, For 3 years, For 1 years,	4390 806 9766 3553 5306	878 901 3253 1770 5308	844 143 1728 1127 2392	1 to 19 1 to 16 1 to 25 1 to 25 1 to 26	16 10 72 14 18	1 2 0 5	17 11 74 14 23	0.36 1.35 0.78 0.42 0.43
Neeral,	Total,  Par 5 years,  Far 4 years,  For 3 years,  For 1 year,  Total,	716 5410 2315 3254	1410 143 1351 771 3254 6510	6228 43 620 400 2084	5 to 113 1 to 68 1 to 26 1 to 16 1 to 29	130 2 10 8 14	0 0 1 7	.139 19 0 14 44	0.58 0.31 0.39 0.43
Agrab,	For 4 years, For 3 years, For 2 years, For 1 year,	\$390 4294 3001 \$370	829 1430 1498 3370 7127	309 870 791 1310	1 10 37 1 to 16 1 to 24 1 to 27	13 30 21 15	4 7 3 0	17 37 24 15	0.50 0.66 0.60 0.47
Melis,	For 4 years, For 3 years, For 3 years, For 1 year, Total,	\$956 1867 1863 2269	714 6722 926 2269 4531	31 349 400 677	1 10 39 1 to 21 1 to 40 1 to 50 4 to 150	17 15 9 4	2 3 0 1	10 17 0 5	0.67 0.90 0.49 0.24
Karuani, {	For 4 years, For 3 years, For 2 years, For 1 year, Total,	6500 9064 4349 3566 16361	1784 .007 2124 3668 8163	487 480 943 1094	1 to 50 1 le 20 1 to 27 1 to 28 4 to 125	33 6 10 13	9 0 0 0	34 6 10 12 63	0.51 0.29 0.24 0.33
8auger,	For 5 years, For 4 years, For 3 years, For 2 years, For 1 year,	1796 3532 7079 9657 1610	845 997 2369 1878 1610	1 18 #51 1593 842 #28	1 to 83 1 to 54 1 to 50 1 to 23 1 to 19	2 19 31 18 5	0 2 5 0	21 36 16 5	0.11 0.60 0.50 0.75 0.30
Numerarabed & Noemuch,	Total,  Por 5 years,  For 4 years,  Por 3 years,  For 2 years,  For 1 year,	10904 1096 7469 13966 3060 10946	907 1864 4649 1543 10946	170 1159 2141 610 4534	5 to 229  1 to 15 1 to 21 1 to 24 1 to 23 1 to 27	75 5 45 49 0	7 0 2 3 10 9	5 47 64 10	0.49 0.63 0.36 0.38 0.38
Grand Total, {	Total, Strength by mouthly average,	35777 199 <b>6</b> 04	18509	9614	5 to 100	187	15	1523	0.48

TAB. II.—STATEMENT shewing the number of Deaths in the Invalid Pension Establishmant (of Fighting Men) reported from 1st May 1831 to 30th April 1832; also the average of Age when pensioned and the duration of Pension.

	Number of Deaths.	Mean when I	of A	ge, ned.			of I
	·	Years	Monthe.	Deg.	Years.	Months.	Denys.
Sabadar Majors,	8	61	9	18	5	0	0
Subadars,	60	59	3	24	6	8	23
Jsmmadars,	20	57	1	6	4	8	ı
Havildars and Naiks,	315	48	7	17	5	1	6
Trumpelers and Drummers,	7	55	5	4	1	10	4
Troopers, Sopoys and Privates,	273	46	6	8	4	6	8
Total and Geoers! Avarage,	690	49	1	22	8	4	13

TAB. III.—STATEMENT shewing the actual Deaths in Pension Establishment (Regular Army) reported from May 1828 to October 1830, or 2; Years, also average of Age when pensioned and the duration of Pension.

	Number of Deaths.	Menn when F	of A	ye, ned.	dure	f Nu care c tion c noise.	f
		Years.	Months.	Days.	Years.	Months.	Daye.
Sabadar Majors,	8	73	7	0	3	3	12
Subadsra,	76	60	8	22	8	4	3
Jemmadare,	28	58	10	14	7	. 7	0
Havildars and Naiks,	296	49	8	33	6	10	23
Drummers,	9	61	3	7	3	0	20
Sepoys, Privates and Troopers,	315	48	7	9	. 8	6	26
Total and General Average,	730	51	-	3	7	8	16

TAB. 1V.—RETURN of the Strength of the — Regiment when it arrived in 1ndia in 1823; the numbers of Men who joined the Corps, and the numbers who died tilf 31st December 1829.

		19.3	1	Died	in th	e fol	lowis	g Y	ears.
	Year.	Strength Numbers joine	1823.	1824	35	- B	1827.	808	88
Strength of the Corpe when it errived to Iedla   Recruits who joined in   Do. do. do. in   Do. do. do. lo   Do. do. do. lo   Do. do. do. lo   Do. do. do. jn   Do. do. do. do. jn   Do. do. do. do. in   Do. do. do. do. in   Do. do. do. do. in	1823 1824 1826 1827 1828 1829 1823 1826 1827	663 13 600 188 34 34 54 690 29	450000000000000000000000000000000000000	23! 2 0 0 0 0 0 105	115 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	37 0 79 0 0 0 0 15	13 26 17 0 0 0 0	18 0 62 15 1 0 8 1	12 0 48 31 5 4 6 1

TAB. V.—STATEMENT shewing the amount of Casualties by Death in the European Troops, at the several stations of the Army, when European Troops are stationed under the Presidency of Port William, distinguishing those by Cholera Morbus, from those by ordinary Diseases and general proportion of the Sick to the Lealthy, for the preceding 5 years, up to 31st December 1832.

#### PRESIDENCY.

Y SAR.	STATIOM.	Confs.	Anerago Strength for 12 Months.	Admissions furing the Year.	Average Admissions for 12 Months.	Proportion of Sich to Well.	Deaths by Ordinary Diseases	Deaths by Cholers Morbus.
1928, 1929, 1930, 1931,	Fort William,	H. M.'s 59th Regt., Do. 16th Regt., Do. do., H. M.'s 16th & 3d Foot, Do. do.,	994 964 986 884 785	2021 2079 1965 1197 1088	1664 173 163 99 86	i to ôè 1 to ôè 1 to 6 i to 9 i 10 9	80 80 73 56 54	13 14 5 4
Total,	•••••		4692	8990	690	1 to 6	274	39
Average,			906	1658	130	1 10 6	86	7
Ratio per Cent.,				183		15	6	34
General Ratio,				1			01	••••

## TABLE V .- Continued.

						BA	BARRACKPORE	KPOR	84							
Yes.	.HOITAT <b>Ö</b>	Corr.	Average Serongih for	admissions during the Your.	Acernge Admissions.	Proportion of Sick	Deaths by Ordinary Director.	Deathe by Cholora Morbus.	.HOITATA	Contr.	Averege Sireagik for 12 Menike.	Admissions daring the Year.	Averege Admissions.	Propertion of Sich	Dentbe by Ordinary Diseases.	
2 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	Dam-Dam.	H. C. Any H. C. Any H. C. Any H. C. Any	1004 1047 758 758 745	25 55 55 55 55 55 55 55 55 55 55 55 55 5	\$8488	33333	2888	2 n n - o	Chinsarah.	H. M.'s Depòt, Ditto detto, Ditto detto, H. M.'s 16th Regt. H. M.'s 16th Regt.	197 146 322 927 804	360 523 800 1260 1113	<b>41832</b>	33333 42328	20522	
l'otal,	:		1984	9676	82	F to 54	226	81	:		230	4366	38	200	1-	
Average,	:		22	1916	160	1 10 54	\$	•	:		430	808	2	1901	2	
Ratio per Cent,	:			217		18	ç	*	:			178		2	•	
General Ratio,	:							\$	:							_
							DINAPORE	ORE.								
i.	MOITATB	Coars.	Averege Sirengik for	Admiesions during the Venr.	Avereye Admissions. Jor 12 Months.	Proportion of Sich	Deaths by Ordinary Disease.	Dealhs by Cholern Morbus.	.HOITATË	Coaps.	rol digneris spares. edieris Menter	Admissions daring the Lear.	Average Admissions.	Porportion of Sich to Well.	Deatht by Ordinary Duester.	
8 5 6 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5	Bheuguipere.	H. M.'s 3d Bufe, Ditto eftito, Ditto eftito,	# 85°°°	25. 27. 20. 0	<u>⊈</u> 52 ≥ 0 0	\$ 9 9 1 9 9 1	8 2800	8 2000	Disapore.	H. M.'s 13th Regt. & Arty., Ditto ditto, Ditto ditto, Ditto ditto, H. C. Enro.	41 00 10 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00 00	2304 2304 1306 1006	\$ 88° 8	5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5	8 = 8 8	
Total processing	:		982	8783	314	120	=	20	1 ;	· :	102	3	130	9	8	
Average,	i	***************************************	ğ	1961	ž	1 107	8	2	:		3	3	3	166	3	
Ratto per Cent.	:			18		14	9	42	:		Ī	8	1	2	9	1.
General Ratio,		***************************************	;	1		1	1	*	:			1				

## TABLE V .- Continued. .

		BERLAMPOR	B.		•			
I CAR.	Втатюн.	Coars.	Assray Brespik for 13 Meanth.	Administra dafing the Year.	Average Admissions for 12 Months.	Properties of Sich to Well.	Destite by Ordinary Disease.	Double by Chalens Merries.
1026,	Berban- pere.	H. M.'s 47th & 14th Regt., B. M.'s 49th & 14th do., Do. do.,	1662 1667 1 185 806 783	3003 3444 2945 1736 1136	187	1 to 5 1 to 5 1 to 6 1 to 5 1 to 7	67	45 60 11 2
Total,	•••••		5963	19855	1058	1 10 54	208	196
Average,			1198	9631	210	1 to 55	80	96
Ratio per Cant.,				212	••••	17	8	2
General Ratio,					••••			7

## ALLAHABAD.

Year.	Bration.	Corps,	Asserage Brempth for 18 Months.	Administration in Processing	Average Admissions for 13 Months.	Properties of Rich	Death by Ordinary Diseases.	Death by Chilera Marbus.
1838,	Allababad.	P. C. Arty. Do. do. Do. do. Do. do. Do. do.	79 117 193 108 127	284 256 430 287 288	34 30 34 34	10 4 1 10 4 1 10 4	10 5 8 4 5	0
Total,	:	····	664	1000	130	1 10 4	48	0
Average,	•••••	***********	110	300	20	1 10 4		0
Ratio per Cent.			••••	806		25	8	-
General Ratio,								•

TABLE V .- Continued.

	.Kerrara	Chench Ch		M 4 A 8 A 10 I A T B	Agra. Agra.			latie per Cent.,	Special Ratio,	
	į	H. C. Israelid, Disse diss. Disse diss.	Costs		H.C. Raropeas Ditto ditto, Ditto ditto, Bitto ditto, H. M.'s 13th Re	-				
	Asserted Street.  John St. 18 Months.  John Market.  John Market.  A desiration of the street.			ź	peas Regt.,					
	Accrete Administra- for 12 Months. Freperties of Blok is Well,	3333 3 8 E		Average Strength for 12 Months.	<u> </u>	8638	8			
	Deaths by Ordinary Discussion			Admissions during the Lear.	2164 1456 1856 1856	8	ž	3		
	Desirts by Chalcra Marbus. STATION.	- S - S - S - S - S - S - S - S - S - S		anoinsimbh agenah.	32332	\$	≥			
-	<b>§</b>	Apolica Discontinuo Apolica Ap		Proportion of Sich	33330	8 01	20 -	2	-	
BENARES		4111	AGRA.	Douthe by Ordinary Discosso.	22837	8	2	-	144	
Š	Average Street, for 12 Months. Admissions during the Your.	2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2		Deaths by Cholora	040/0	۵	8	ਣ		
	andunish typrach	82241218111		.noitată	.erijubl	;	:	-:		
	doll is mitroporty of Miles of Wellery	202022 2 2 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3		် 	H. C. A. Ditto di					
	Dismeter. Dombs by Cholera Merbus, bration,	0-00-   0   4   X   X		Coars.	Arty., ditto, ditto,		i			
	<u> </u>	200000 200000 200000		Average Strength for 12 Months.	82225	3	Ē			
	Coars.	deb Rogi. Sen disch ditte ditte, ditte ditte,		Admissions during the Fear.	25 <b>233</b>	8	3	3		
	Armento Streng th	#####   #   #		Averege Admicsione. for 12 Monits.	04545	इ	2			
	Administration drawing the Year. Administration of Telegraphics of Telegraphics and Telegraphics of Telegraphi			Proportion of Sick to Well.	33333	8 9	3	2	T	
	Proportion of Sink	23233 3 3 B		Deaths by Ordinary Deseases.	00000	-	F	=	=	
	Double by Orderery Double by Cholera	HENE   E   E   E   E		Douthe by Cholorn.		0	0	0	0	

## TABLE V .- Continued.

## CAWNPORE.

YEAR.	STATION.	Corrs.	Average Strength for 12 Months.	Admissions during the Year.	Average Admissions for 12 Months.	Proportion of Sick to Well.	Deaths by Ordinary Diseases.	Deathe by Cholera
1 <i>8</i> 28,	pore.	H. M.'s 11th Drag. 38th } Rogi. & Arly	2184 2205	3630 3406		l lo 7 1 lo 7#	98	32 6
1830, 1831, 1832,	Sawnpore.	Regt. & Arty	1960 2045 2003	3236 3059 3310		1 to 8 1 to 7	70 96 62	2 2 0
Total,			10397	16640	1395	1 to 7)	417	41
Avarage,			2070	8308	279	1 10 7	83	8
Ratio per Ceot.,				160		18	4	+
General Ratio,			·····				44	

## MEERUT.

Year.	STATION.	Corps.	Average Strength for 12 Months.	Admissions cherny the Year.	Average Admissions for 12 Months.	Propertion of Sick to Well.	Deaths by Ordinary Diseases.	Double by Cholora Morbus.
1828,	Meerat.	H. M.'s 16th Lancers, 31st   Fool & Arty	1845 1823 2009 1715 1416	3283 2783 2813 2010 2105		to #   to 8   to 8   lo 10   lo 11	56 50 36 42 50	5 1 4 1
Total,			9410	19004	1091	I to Bj	234	12
Averago,			1882	2599	\$18	1 to 8	47	•
Ratio per Cent.,				136		12	24	*
General Ratio,							244	

TABLE V .- Continued.

		KURNAUL.						
Year.	STATION.	Corps.	Average Strength for 12 Munths.	Admissions during the Year.	Arerage Admissions for 12 Mosths.	Proportion of Sich to Well.	Desthe by Ordinary Diseases.	Deaths by Cholera Morbus.
1829,	Kurnaul.	H. C. Ariy.,	156 291 222 1196 1289	214 574 293 1558 1650	18 48 24 129 137	1 10 9 1 10 6 1 to 9 1 10 9 1 10 9	5 11 5 33 41	0 1 0 0
Total,	•••••		3154	4289	356	1 10 83	95	1
Average,	********	***************************************	6:10	858	71	I to 8	19	0
Railo per Cent,	••••••			138		113	3	0
General Ratio,							3	
		SAUGOR.						
Year.	STATION.	Coars.	Average Strength for 12 Months.	Admissions during the Year.	Average Admissions for 12 Months.	Proportion of Sich to Well.	Desthe by Ordinary Diseases.	Duaths by Cholera Morbua.
1828, 18-9, 1830, 1831,	Saugor.	H. C. Arty.,	146 84 101 110 86	389 169 204 316 242	14 17 26	0 43    0 6    0 6      0 4      0 4	26 2 3 7 2	0 0 0
Tatal,		************************	958	1320	109	1 10 48	40	0
Average,		war and a part of the transfer	105	964	2:2	1 to 41	14	
Ratio per Cent.,				250		90	7 6	0
General Ratio							74	

#### TABLE V .- Continued.

#### NUSSEERABAD, ros 1828, 20 & 30. NEBMUCH, ros 1831 & 1832.

YBAR.	Втаттоке.	Conps.	Average Strongth for 13 Months.	Admissions during the Year.	Average Admissions for 13 Months.	Properties of Sick	Death by Ordinary Disease.	Double by Cholera Merica.
1828, 1829, 1630, 1631,	1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	H. C. Arty.,	163 813 290 319 109	286 730 606 927 597	84 80 80 77 49	te 6 1 te 6 1 te 4 1 te 4	\$ 19 13 11 4	0 0 0 11 0
Total,	•••••	***************************************	1 1/83	3148	200	1 to 5	42	11
Average,	•••••		234	639	54	1 to 5		. 3
Ratio per Caut,				285		. 23	24	1
General Ratio,				T			4	

## ABSTRACT, showing the several Ratio per Cent- of the within Statement.

· Btations.	Strength for 5 Years.	Of Sick to Wall according to Total Admissions for 5	Of Sick to Wall by Monthly Average.	Death by Ordinary Disease to Mongal.	De. de. by Claims Marine to Brangel.	General Ratio.
Fort William,	4682	183	15			6.75
Dem Dem,	4397	2174	18		i i	A.75
Chinsarah,		178	16	6	1 1	7
Berhampera,	5063	212	17		94	7.50
Bhaugaipora,	2295	105	14	5	<b>3</b> [	7.40
Dinapore,	4767	195	10	5	1 1	7.40
Chunar and Buxar,	1418	310	18	10	1	10.88
Benares,	564	246	90	24	l	8.75
Ghasepora,	4801	150	12		14	5
Allahubad,	564	806	26	8	l	
Cewspore,	10007	180	13	4		4.14
Meerut,	9410	136	12	24	1 à	2.00
Agra,	5626	140	124	1.	1 3	1.01
Mattra,	806	155	13	17		1.50
Kuyaaul,	3154	186	111	8"		3
Sauger,	596	250	20	7		. 7.60
Noemunk,	1163	265	22	*	1	4.80
					l	5.80

TAC. VI.—STATEMENT of Serials of Europeans and East Indians at the Park Street Frotestant Sursal
Ground, for the Years mentioned, with the Ages of the Deceased, from 1814 to 1888, both inclusive.

an at máich								. 1	Vumb	er of	Bur	ials 1									Total Deat
ge at which he Dooth sok place.	1814	1814.	39161	7.181	a E	1818.	1888	1881.	1882	<u>z</u>	i Bak	1625.	1886.	1647.	ione.	<u>.</u>	188	1661.	ä	1836	at the differ
Year.		•	19	19		17	23	23	90	85	40		11		44	17	15	31	t		436
:	3 1	-04		5	9 9 4	- 0	10	93 14 7	17	7	12 % 0	10 11 5 7	7	84 11 7	14	4	0 0 0	11		12 5 6	190
•				•	1		5 - 0	4	2 3	3 3	4	3	3	2	3	3	1 9	2	1 3	4	69 43
7 1		•		i	0		2	3		3	9	4 0	3	3 1 4 0		0	0	;	2		87 69 54 51 36 37 23 29 28 29 35 49 49 76 75 00 80
**		;	9	:	3 1 2 2 0	4	1	3			1	2 8 0	4	•	٩	0	3	1	3	3 2 2	37 23
11	9 9 9	•			;	0	0	0 3	0.81	6	î	1 1	4	2 0		3	9	1		, ;	29 28
14		•	•		1	0 2 3	3	;	;		•	3	3	3	3	3 0	:		1	į	29 35
	1 1			1		•	3 4 3 3 5 3	3		10223488825564788		:		4 3 5 4 2 2 2 3 3 7 7 4 1 13 2	240400	0 4 2	0	:	•	1	99
ä	1	li	1	,	ì 7		3	4	4404		1		4		4	:		4 7	1	1	76 75
90 31 ·	1	i		:	1	;	3	4	2 10	4	2	1	7		4	3 3	8 8 9	2 2	4 7	4 6 7 8	00 80
M		3 3 3 4 4 4 4 3	:	****	1 2 7 2 5 7 0 6 0 12	1	****	5	10		4	3	48705047080		4	3	7	2	1	1	100 149 99 194
#	•	1	:	:	1 3	10		9	7 0	1	10	11	4	7	;	4	1		9	4	99 194
2	į	1	:	;	1		•	4	10	1	8	15 9 18 8		1	1	4	;	1	7	5 E 18 7	100
	į	1	:	:	1	3 3 4	13		i	1	0		14	12	:	•	*	:	1 2	7	110 100 143 66 180 60
91 98	1 4 3 4 1 4 3 1 0 1	:	:	:		•	7	4 5 3 6 7 0	1.5	:	4	3 3	4	1	1	4 2 5 2 0 8	14	! :	4 6	1	110
H2	1	;				*	4	3		:	1	•	8	1	3	:				7	78 (0)
=	ij	i	i	:	14		7	3	i	4	3 7	12	0 6 5 3	;	1	:	3	0	4	3	97
-	1 2	44401251840410		:	3 5 6 3	5 3 5 7 5 0 5 4 3	0 8 8 13		9 4 9 7 7	4	7	1 7	7 2 10	44188884814180870410	7841688888888888888888888888888888888888	:	:		4	1	78 60- 196 97 74 86 43
40		1		:		7	13	0 2	:	9	;	8			1	1	12	4	3	3 6 2 5	l lix
45				1 3	6		1		3	9 4 9 4 9	1	1	4 9		3		13	1	1	8	01 34
44	3	1	:	į		•	3 4 4 0 2 0	4 4 5	2448852008	;	+	:	1	;	3 1	4	3	1	9	9 9	283 01 445 545 533 444 290 20 21 17 26 23 17 26 18
47	9	4-0-		1 0 2 2	1		6	:	:	•			•	4	H		1		;	3	33
=	•	1	i	:	H		1	i	3	,	0	1 0	2			H	i	1		4 4	20
61	0	*****	•	8	1		4 - 8 0		ě	lí	1	2	i	li	4 - 0	1	1 1	Ī		1	20
68	0	Ĭ	Ĭ	0	1 8	0	lī	i		ij	i	i	9	1	0	0	3 2	11	2	1	23
85				1	1:	1	ļ	9 0 1	0 3	3 1 1 9 1		°	4		0	1	:	3 3	1	1	96 38
of 64			i		:	0 3 3 0		î	1	1	•	9		313301120010010100	•	0		3	1	0 2 0 0 1	16
	•			ŀ	800	1 :	:	î	5	9	0 4	8	1	3		000	:	i	3	١	40)
	:	•	•		;	01	3-0	1	9	:		i	11.	9	000	7	5 0	ř	8	Ĭ	13 17 13
M	-0.6	li	8	:	:	l ı				1	1 1	1	0-000	P		1	3		î	ů.	13 15
60 67	0	۱,		lº				î	1	;	0	8	0	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	15 6 1 12 7
	1	1	:	:	0	8.	1	å	8		:	:	0	0	0	1	1		1	0	
	-	•	·	•		L	-	4	10	•	, _	•	•	-	3	۰	•	4	13	11	110
****	*	100	-		988	969	271	13	310	===	12		980	926 	237	159	203	163	311	29×	3.5
	1	-	┥	<b>├</b> -	┈	274			394	270	276	-		226		160	204	180	217	.300 E	4711
min,	194	164	100	] <b>=</b> **	7	1	-		14		۳,			$\Box$			16	-	-	30	

## RESULTS OF AN ENQUIRY RESPECTING THE

#### TAB. VII .- FIFTH LAUDABLE SOCIETY-1829-27.

	3		L	apred e	richin, ,	from I	LIWIARA	۰,			1	1	*
As a.	1 Year.	S Years.	3 Years	4 Years.	6 Years	6 Years.	7 Years.	8 Years.	9 Years	10 Years	Total La	Triel I	11/2
18 x 30,	92 18 1	25 7 8	 4 13 2	 5 5	7 5	 9 2 0	7	10 3 1		7	101 59 17	28 748 408 133	13.500 11.895 61.960
	85,	40	19	10	15	11	Ta.	13	12	14	187	1390	18 453

Age	30	*	35	-1	No.	of	Lives	lapsed	161	0.5	which	206	Shares	wers	bold,	aterage	2.04	sech	Les
*	50	٠,	pwi	ırdı	•••	"		**	27	,,	**	147	**	**	**	••	8.44	ditte.	

Total, ... 187 lapsed Lives. 614 Shares. Avarage 3.2

#### TAB. VIII .- SIXTH LAUDABLE SOCIETY.

STATEMENT shewing the number of Shares which were transferred from the 5th to the 6th Laudahle Statety on the 1st Janoury 1837—also the number of Lives on which those Shares were held, and the Lapses which have taken op to 31st December 1831.

Number of Sheres transferred from 5th to 6th Landohlu Society,	
Number of Lives un which the above Shares were held,	996
Number of Lives Lapsed up to Slot December 1831, out of the above,	180
Number of Shures held on the obove Lapsed Lives,	540

"The above 380 Sheres being held on 120 Lives inpeed wat of 995 Lives and 2741 Sheres, gives an average of 25 Sheres on such Lapsad Life, and a ratio of Lapsas of 18 per Cast, in 5 years."

18 per Cent. in 5 years gives 3.6 per Cent. per Annau.

# TAE. TX .-- NUMBER of Lives Insured of the ORIENTAL LIPS INSURANCE COMPANY, with the Lapsee from ditto, from 1822 to 1883, or a term of 12 years.

	Under 26 years of Age.	From 25 to 30 years of Apr.	20) 10 20	36 40 40	40 ra 46	45 ** 50	50 10 10	36 & upwards.	Torut.
Number Insered,	440	364	337	200	184	83	40	18	1781
Ditto Lapsed,	**	67	60	66	71	30	81	16	373
Percentage,	8018	17.44	17.30	23.00	43.20	40.99	45 65	7.2 22	90.58

TAB. X .- BOMBAY MILITARY SERVANTS.

1st of Jany.		STRENGT	н.	1	INCH BA	15.		DEATH	
Year.	. Offers.	Medical Officers.	Total	Cadets.	Assist. Surgeone.	Total.	Officers.	Medical Officers.	Tried
 1789	210	35	245	8	1	0	0	T o	Π
1790	215	34	249	12	l ii	23	6	Ĭŏ	
1791	220	45	265	27	9	36	9	١٥	1
1792	238	46	281	1 17	l i	18	ĺi	lŏ	
1798	250	48	298	1 4	i	1 4	12	lŏ	ĺз
1794	225	48	273	ة ا	Ă	9	8	ž	li
1795	208	50	268	6	Ιō	8	liŏ	1 3	li
1796	206	47	253	27	Ιĭ	28	6	1 3	1.
1797	226	45	271	36	4	40	16	7	1 2
1796	246	42	288	75	11	86	3	2	]
1799	318	16	369	31	1 18	49	20	Õ	1 2
1800	329	89	398	41	4	45	18	1 6	2
1801	351	68	419	108	7	116	13	1 2	li
1802	436	72	508	38	6	44	20	7	1 2
1803	437	62	499	20		21	20	2	2
1804	432	61	493	65	6	71	14	3	1
1806	473	64	537	119	6	125	33	6	3
1906	560	65	625	29	5	34	17	9	2
1807	545	31	606	20	6	25	29	2	3
1808	524	33	686	23	13	35	22		2
1800	522	72	504	50	10	60	20	1	2
1810	529	80	609	32	5	37	10	1.	1
1811	528	84	613	34	8	40	19	3	3
1813	530	85	615	30	0	30	13	3	1
1813	540	82	622	[ .8	7	15	13	4	1 10
1814	538	85	633	18	5	23	21	0	2
1816	515	90	606	8	1	14	11 10	8	!
1818	499	86	580	1,7	2	19	13	l i	!
1817	498	88	577	13	7	62	13		1
1818	488	89	577 589	55		97	23	100	a
1819	484	86		81	16	110	23	10	2
1820	666	91	647	99 122	11	135	36	8	44
1821 1822	563 670	102	772	122	0	133	ő	,	7
Tolal,	14100	2291	16391	1267	207	1474	498	101	596

TABLE X.—Continued.

Showing the rate of Mortality among the Military Officers at Bombay.

dye.	Number Living	Decrement.	Number Living at the middle of next year.	į	Expectation of Life.	430	Number Living	Decrement.	Number Living at the middle of nest year.	1	Expectation of Life.
Years.						Years.					
18	9964	360	9779	236972	23.77	57	2287	85	2245	33419	14.61
19	9696	356	9416	227093	23.67	86	22U2	63	3161	31174	14.15
20	9240	343	9068	217675	23.56	59	2120	83	9079	20013	13.68
21	8807	\$29	8733	208807	23.45	60	2038	83	1997	96934	13.91
22	8568	317	8409	199874	23.23	61	1956	83	1915	24937	19.76
23	8351	306	9098	191465	23.20	62	1874	81	1833	23022	12.25
24	7945	294	7798	183367	23.06	63	1793	81	1768	21189	11.61
25	7651	284	7500	175569	22 95	64	1713	80	1678	19436	11.88
26	7367	272	7231	100000	22.81	65	1638	80	1592	17764	10 88
27	7006	263	6964	100829	22.67	66	1569	80	1519	16179	10.49
28	6832	253	8705	153965	22.62	67	1472	80	1439	14000	9.96
29	6579	244	6457	147160	22.37	68	1392	80	1862	18898	9.50
80	6335	235	6218	140703	22.21	60	1312	80	1878	11876	9.00
81	6100	226	69A7	134486	22 05	70	1232	80	1199	10804	8.60
82	5474	217	5765	128495	21.88	71	1153	80	1113	9413	8.17
33	5657	210	6652	122733	31.69	72	1079	80	1032	8800	7.74
34	6447	201	5347	117181	\$1.51	78	903	80	969	7966	7.31
35	5246	195	6148	111834	21.32	74	919	80	672	6316	6.91
36	5051	167	4956	100000	21.12	75	832	80	792	8444	6.54
37	4864	180	4774	101728	20.91	76	754	77	713	4658	6,14
36	4684	173	4598	96954	20.70	77	675	78	639	8939	5.8
30	4611	107	4428	92356	20.47	76	808	68	500	8800	5,40
40	4344	161	4263	87928 63666	20.24	79	534	65	501 438	2783	5,11
41	4183	155	4106	79569	20.00	80	469			2931	4.70
43	4028	149	3963	75606	19.76	61	406	60 57	376	1798	4,41
43	3879	144	3666	71799	19.49	69 63	346		317	1417	4 06
44	3736	188	3000	68133	16.94	84	289 234	55 48	210	1100	. 3,40
45	3597 3463	184	3530 3399 3274	64603	18.06	86		41	165	838 628	3,56
46 47	3335	128 123	9094	61204	18.36	86	196 145	34	128	463	3.16
48	3333	119	3152	57930	18.04	87	111	28	97	896	8,0
49	3093	115	3036	54778	17.71	88	83	31	73	230	2,90
50	2978	110	2923	51742	17.71	89	63	16	64	105	2.00
51	2868	106	2615	48819	17.00	90	46	13	40	111	8.41
52	2762	103	2710	46004	16.65	91	34	10	29	71	2.00
53	2659	26	2010	43294	16.28	92	24	8	\$0	42	1.76
54	2561	96	2514	40684	15.89	93	16	7	12	22	1.37
55	2466	90	2420	38170	15.48	94	10	5	7	10	1.11
56	2376	86	2331	36750	15 05	95	4	3		13	0.75
40	2010	90	~~	00/00	10 00	96	1	î	1 i l	i i	0.50

TAS. XI.—TABLE showing the Cassalties among Officers of the Bengal Army, (Hos. Company's Service) from the year 1814 to 1888, with the average percentage for each class and for each year.

	Cozes	ELS.	LtC	oub.	Majo	48.	Сарта	178.	Linu	Ya.	Conn and Engle	• []	Tara	L.	. Salar
Year.	Berngth.	No Died.	Rrrugth.	No. Died.	Strength.	No. Died.	Strongtà.	No. Died.	Strongth.	No. Died.	Strength.	No. Duck.	Strongià.	No Died.	Yearly Percentege
1814 1818 1813 1817 1818 1819 1820 1811 1822 1823 1824 1826 1827 1828 1829 1831 1828 1828 1828	28 44 26 44 44 44 44 44 46 49 77 99 101 101 101	3 2 3 4 5 0 3 5 3 0 0 3 5 3 0 0	77 82 82 81 92 96 96 96 90 103 104 118 119 110 110 110	58228600407074782460	76 81 81 85 85 87 96 109 96 109 108 108 108 103	3113 e 3 10 2 8 5 4 2 0 0 7 4 8 8 4 4 2	\$49 271 269 277 263 365 260 346 247 456 498 499 510 618 611 613 621	4 11 11 13 17 18 20 10 10 13 18 26 17 14 18 13 13 13 13	778 852 649 853 864 818 864 844 934 900 967 980 991 1000 978 927 838	90 98 10 18 86 36 36 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90	462 311 847 196 148 956 256 256 254 404 289 294 220 371 363 461 510 510	11 8 4 8 8 10 8 11 8 9 7 7 10 8 9 17 8 7	1685 1643 1644 1544 1548 1545 1721 1686 1721 1696 1735 1630 1829 1036 2211 2213 2213 2213 2213 2131	47 46 40 40 76 68 59 53 33 33 78 82 74 06 56 01 56 06 06 66 06 06 66 06 06 06 06 06 06 06	8.92 9.60 8.66 8.66 8.63 9.43 9.43 9.43 9.43 9.43 9.43 9.43 9.4
of nach }	1363	81	2008	97	1902	78	8043	277	17784	400	6677	181	<b>37</b> 951	1104	
Percent- ngn of each Rank,	51	4		и	4	10	2.	<b>1</b> 6	2.	75	2.1	ч	3.1	1	

Mome, of the number of Officers who were killed or died from wounds received in action, included in this Tuble---

		No.				No.
n the year	1914,	18	In the yes	ur LBSÍ	,	
	1915	7		1824		7
	1815			1925		1
	1817			1896		3
	1016			1990		. 3
					Total	20

#### MESULTS OF AN ENQUIRY RESPECTING THE

Tac. XII.-TABLE shawing the Decrements among the Officers of the Madrus Army, (Homorable Company's Service) from the year 1814 to 1883 inclusive.

43 Officers killed to no ties or sted of weamed: REKARES. 733 No. of Deaths. TOTAL. 2223 1015 1736 1776 1776 1715 1715 188 H 42460 6 Antistant Bungkens. No. of Beether 949 212 2 22288 8 8 2 22222 8 8 490 No. of Donths. SULSBORG. 322 Consers And Essions. 3 2 ... -----= - ------No. of Deaths. 13 355 5 3 82232 3 515 8 82088 2 2 2 3 822 3 2 82228 C No. of Beeths. Limite 1.1 5 5 5 S Strength. CAPTAINS. 425 • 2 8 5±555 2 So. of Deather. 묽 8 33333 8 2 22222 2 2 8 385 No of Doctor. Majore. 296 222 2 3 44458 8 22222 2 2 salsad to ex 940 Lr -Cota 엹 Strength. 222 8 8 2 2 2 2 2 3 0 77 9 COLORYLA No. of Desita. 555 5 Parcentage. į 3817 

TAB. XIII.—TABLE shewing the Decrements among the Officers of the Bombay Army. (Howard): Company's Service) from the year 1804 to 1838 inclusive.

	Present		Captalana 185	- settles.		S Capfalen und 1	- TOME!	I Liout. ditte ditte.				Lieut, ditte ditte.	Alter Atte	-	6 Lieutounute and	Captain and 1	-								I Essign do. do.		18 Officers killed in	
orh Year.	Personiapo ef an	2	7.50	ş	9 9	8	1.76	,	1	2	3	3.70	8	3	27.0	3			3	3	3	5	2	8	200	İ		
4	No. of Deaths.	2	\$	8	25	3	12	2 12	2	2 2	=	ä	8	2	H	3	-	7		* :	\$	\$ 2	3 %	8	38	1 8	1	
Toral	.Aigmeila.	\$	8	\$	ā 3	919	5	5 8	8	8 5	3	8	8	ğ	3	192	i	2 5	3	3	ž	8	5	8	2 2	1		2
1 1	No. of Double.	-	7	64	- 0		-			- 6	-	*	•	•	4		•		*	۰.		-		•	*	Ti		
Amistant Surenosa,	.Algerrid	*	8	3	. 4	3	3	5 8	2 :	8 3	8	£	2	2	2	8	į	8	2	= =	2	8	8	ı	8 8	1		4,31
	No. of Doctor.	-	*	9	90	•	•	-	0	00	-	•		*	-	-	•		-	-	•	-		٥	- 0	1 8	:	
Strates.	Aigentia	8	F	8	R	8	8	4 4	14	i	Si i	\$	8	ĸ	F	2	\$	ß	3	3 9	2	31	; \$	2	33	960		4.08
£. 1	No. of Doubs.	۰	•	4		•	0	P (F)	۰.	• -	•	=	•	-	-		7	•		0	4	40 -		63		1 8		
Couxers And Enucae.	S.vength.	4	F	9	88	=	8	9 =	28	3 2	3.	3	\$	8	9	8	F	2	2	ž	•	8	2	312	5 5	8		2.15
ź	No & Death.	•	2	2		=	•	٠,	٥.	9	+	•	2	2	5	9	•	2	Z:	9	2	2	=	٠,	. 4	2	٦	_
Letora	Birmgih.	976	2	3	ă	â	3	3	3 9	13	2	2	8	\$	200	96	333	2	7;	ŝ	316		3	3	2 2	1 8		2.00
#	No. of Double.	•	Ξ	* 1		•		• •0	01 0	4 43		•	•		۰	2	•		0	2		,	o		. 0	5	1	_
CAPTAINS.	Strongile.	101	8	29	8	8	8	8	8	3	2 5	2	2	2	3	178	8	3	2 5	2	2	2 2	99	18	3	383	1	278
4	No. & Deaths.	-	-	•		-	•	• •	٥.			-	=	=	۰	-	•	-				N -	0	9	•	13	1	
Majors.	Strength.	Ħ	n	8	i X	ä	<b>3</b> 1	<b>#</b>	# 2	8	5 6	F :	8	5	5	8	×	ä	# 2	2	81	8 8	81	<b>1</b>	8	Š	7	
4	No. & Deaths.		*	•	>-	•	- 4	<b>&gt;</b> e		-		-	•	•	•	7	*	•	•	4	01 0		-	o -	•	2	ì	
LrCole	Alparelli	a	ř.	R I	18	a	28	=	2 2	2 5	25	9	8	2	8	\$	*	\$	38	6	8 8	1 19	3	. 1	3	ŝ	-	\$
1	No. of Deaths.	•	•		>-	-	•	•	•	-		P .	-	•	-	*	-	01	~ 0	-	• •				- 4	g	Ī	_
COLOSELL	.Strongth.		2	2	2.2	Ξ	2 2	2 <u>*</u>	2 :	2	88	2	-	1	2	Z	ž	2	• •	٠	•;	88	BI	8.8	4	\$3 ~~	- 4	ž
	ji K	1904	1805	98	2	900	0181	2	222	1815	1816 1917			OIK	8	1531	1823	2	1826	1826	1620	953	9	1632	1833	Total of each		Percentage,

TAE. XIV.—DECREMENTS in the different Banks of Officers in the Bongal Pilotage Establishment, from 1804 to 1835 inclusive.

		Pilo	CH TS.	1	MAUTI	III.	11	1 M	TES,		OATSW M G\$			AMBY LUBT			Тета	Le.
Year.	Katubitahment	Dued.	Drawned.	Catubishment.	Died	Drowned.	Brtetttelment.	Died	Dressed	Breathabment.	Piet.	Di sumad.	Katabladment	Deck	Drowned	Kitoblishment.	Deed	1
1904 1906 1906 1906 1906 1910 1910 1910 1911 1913 1913 1914 1915 1915 1921 1921 1922 1923 1923 1924 1925 1921 1925 1921 1925 1921 1925 1921 1925 1921 1925 1921 1925 1925	12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 1		000000000000000000000000000000000000000	30 30 30		100000000000000000000000000000000000000	26	1	000000000000000000000000000000000000000	25 25 24 24 24 24 20 24 24 24 24 24 24 24 24 24 24 24 24 24	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	58 69 56 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60 60	11101314268320100331113	201100001100000000000000000000000000000	144 144 100 132 122 123 124 154 154 156 166 166 166 166 166 166 166 166 166	00247248208084091181163	1100000
ercentage ) of Naturul   Dontha, . )		3.90		-	3.75	:		4.50			2.49			2.93			3.36	
etal per- sentage, including prowning,		4 45			4.30		-	•			2 77			4-10	-	-	4 00	-

Tab. XV .--TABLE shewing the Decrements smong Officers of His Mejesty's Regiments on the Bengul Retablishment,

	Remark	C. Lieut. and 1-Qr. Namer				ed is selber.	Cap.	1						
1	Desile.	•	-8-	229	• =	2	8	8	22	2 2	• :	: 2	ź	-
Total	Strongth	*	### ## ## ## ## ## ## ## ## ## ## ## ##	22	36	¥	3	3	É	ĘĘ	ģ.	13	8	2.5
2 2 5	Deaths.	٠	••••		•••	•	۰	۰	••	- •	•	•	-	;
VETALI- PAET SPROS.	Strength.	•				•	61	64	**	••	4	•	Ŧ	-
ž š	Denths.	6	-0+0			•	-	-	•-	• •	•	•	2	8
Assist. Sures.	Birongià	92	2222	22	222	2	2	=	88	88	88	8	89	
3	Deeths.	•	••••	•	-03	•	۰	-	•-	• •	3	• •	9	2
Svices.	Strength.	-			- 6 6	•	•	2	22	2 2	2	2 2	Į.	ä
Qn. Mas- Teat.	Deaths.	-	·		- • •	-	•	•	-0	• •	٥.	- 0	0	01.0
8	.digmeria.	•				•	•	2	22	22	2	22	12	4
	Dest fu.	•	••••	• • •	•••	•	۰	۰	00	0 3	•	• •	•	
ABJU-	Stragel	^	030	***	- 00 20	•	•	2	22	2 :	2	22	18	•
4.	Deaths.	-	0-0		• • -	٠	۰	•	••	*		•		-
PATHAL- TEM	Algeria &	-	300	***		•	a	2	22	29	2	• •	18	818
	Desths.	•	• •			-	-	•	99	0-		•	1	
Corners And Resigns.	Birength.	8	2581	888	883	\$	E	2	13	23	E	33	12	
	Denths.	-	-2=	- 00	n + 0	=	:	2	4				N	9
Liegta	Strangth	3	235	228	4 6 3	ž	ŝ	212	88	2 8	8	Ž	3586	3.76
ź	Doctho.	•	•	·	n o +	-	•	•	- 6		-	0.00	3	70
Carra	Strength.	2	255	883	822	R	8	8	88	3	8	3 3	188	ä
#	Douths.	-	000	•••		-	-	-	*-	•		•	2	
MAJOES.	Strength.	2	222	222	122	=	:	=	88	88	8	38	13	8
	Deaths.	۰	••-	•••	- 0 •	•	a	•		00		• -	Z	*
Lieut.	Brength	2	222	222	111	2	•	=	83	88	8	88	3	8
	į	3814	3111		<u> </u>	ğ	3	1	22	2	2	8	Tetal,	

## RESULTS OF AN ENQUIRY MESPECTENCE THE

	Revent	The land of the la	1 10 Officers	
4	Domite.		_¥	:
TeTal.	Angera Berrangeh.	B 44 8 4 4 4 4 4 4 6 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4	900	ŀ
ā = #	Deethe.		-	١.
Vereal- nany Succe.	Strongth		*	l
£ 5	Doeilte.	0 -0 0 0 -04-0 8 808 800808	•	Ī
Auert Buner.	Stronglh.	4 #8 # # # # # # # # # # # # # # # # # #	32	l
	Denthe.	0 00 0 - 00080	•	Ī
Beton	Mirength.		Ž.	l
Value.	Deside.	0 00 00 - 200-0-0-0	•	Ĩ
8	Strant	= == = = = = = = = = = = = = = = = = =	Ē	
ABIG-	Desibs.	0 00 0 0 -0000 6 000000000	-	Ī
1	Strength.	2 22 2	18	
1	Desths.	0 000 8 8-065 3 086000000	•	l
	. Algerrid	2 2 2 2 4 4 4 4 4 5 5 5 6 4 4 4 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6	B	l
Convers AND Estimate	Douths.	0 H 4 MRM-0-080860-08	=	Ī
Conserva-	Atempth.	888888233 2 88888 8 888 8	-	l
É	Doubs.	O 88 % 6 %O844 8 4604-6864	ē	
3	Mercugila.		ĭ	
#	Denths.		2	
Carr	- Mivreytà.	3 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8	Į.	1
	Douths.	0 00	=	,
Majore.	Branch	* ** * * * *** * * * * * * * * * * * * *	ŝ	1
C. C. C.	Doethe.	0 8 0 8	2	
30	Stringly	# ## # # #### # ######################	949	1
	Year.	1 21 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Total.	-

TAR. XVII.—TABLE storting the Decrements smoop Officers of His Majoriy's Regiments on the Bombuy Establishment, from the year 1814 to 1838 jocknive.

	Rexasts.	N.	Lem and !	Tong are	S Ensuge kell- ed to action.					Extinct to Refer	
<u>.</u>	Doubs.	202482	<u>=</u>	404h	~	<u></u>	0 0	. T	++	1 2	_
Terre.	Strength.	288333	8	5853	62	33	2 2	22	22	285	3 28
	Dentas.	0-000	0	000-	•		-	_		-	
Vetra- nany Burga.	Atenorit.		-		-					=	6.62
ĖŚ	Deside.		c		-	• •	<b>-</b>	n c	co	•	,
Aucrer. Buncs.	Strength.	*****	æ	#3×	•	æ £	₹ 2	25	22	2	3 48
;	Deaths.	-20003	*	0-	•	~ 0	• •		0-	9	7
Suscs.	Strength.	****	•	4040	۰	**	440	•	20	2	
3:	Deaths.		-	0 N C -	-			0 0	• •	2	8
Qu. Mas Trad.	Alemvič	*****	+	4040	19	* *		0.5		₹ 1	=
Aose-	Desths.	00000	٠	0000	•	<b>6</b> 3	ə =	7 5		•	:
	Asgen 112	44444	*	****	10	**	- 0	49.4	40	<u> </u>	Ĺ
Paymas-	thinst.	00000	•	-000	¢	- 5	3 0	00	30		2
P.	Strength.	*****	*	4040	49	**	+ -	~> <	00	\$	-
Conzete And Exginit.	Deaths.	0-40-4		>-00		• ¢	30	- 0		*	2
8 8	Strength	2382 <b>8</b> 2	a	2588	8	23	36	4,	**	6	"
Liners.	Desths.	0-4403	<u> </u>	040-			et =			8	2
ā	Stringth	825925	36	2825	8				33	<u> </u>	-
Carts.	Desile.	40-4		0 - 11 0		•-	00		-00	8	333
	*416m118	268838	*	2328	1 \$				11	<u> </u>	
Massue	Deaths	00-000	_		•				-	•	8
	-pressby-	******	*	*2**	_				222	<del></del> -	
Care	Desthe.	0-0-0-	-	••••					•••	! *	2.3
30	Strength	*****		*2*		• •	• •	25	222	F	
	į	25252	908	1823	ž	1820	ž 2	636	22	Total,	Personalge,

TAB. XVIII.—TABLE shewing the average rate of Mortality among Gentlemen of the Public Service in India, with the probable expectation of Life, as prepared from the Tables of Mesars. Princep, Gordon and Major DeHaviland.

Aur.	Mr. H. T. top's To of the Be Civit Ser for 52 y	hle ngel	Maje DeRdvii Table o Madras for 13 y	and'a f the	Beagal of from 1 received Mr. Go	S Irons	Total e Three 7	ables	Quinqua Raid		Gradus Rais e sadin 10,00	of O.	No. lising at of the Year.		m of Life.
<b>P</b> 0	Ne. of Lines.	Derement.	No. of Larse.	Decrement.	No. of Lines.	Deer cment.	No. of Lucto.	Decrement.	No. of Linns.	Deerement.	of Line.	Decrement.	System (	Sum.	Espectation
101 100 112 124 125 125 125 125 125 125 125 125 125 125	944 940 960 970 970 964 964 964 964 964 964 964 964 964 964	171 110 110 110 110 110 110 110 110 110	901   902   903	16 4 8 117 127 127 127 127 127 127 127 127 127	4070 5073 5073 5073 5073 5073 5073 5073 5	106 101 110 1110 1110 1110 1110 1110 11	4081 4011 4011 4011 4011 4011 4011 4011	1231 11061 1101 1101 1101 1101 1101 1101 1	23314 23906 18274 10906 8942 8900 1390	531 533 534 534 544 544 544 644 644 644 644 64	9466 9363 2246 2735 1990 1855 1739	294 1741 1741 1741 1741 1741 1741 1741 17	08 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	\$4800.4 287.106 287.10	9.04 8.89 9.17 7.74 8.96 6.54 6.18 6.18 6.11 4.75 4.10 8.89 8.19 8.19 8.19 8.19 8.19 8.19 8.19

<sup>&</sup>quot; Agrees with 60 prore of age in the Northampion Table, which has been adopted from this year.

TAS. XXV.—TABLE showing the average rate of Mortality among Officers of the Indian Army, from the year 1814 to 1838, as for a period of 20 years; with the probable expectation of Life deduced therefrom.

		1900.	Madra fro 1314 w	-	1814.b	y Army 100 1 1939.	Total Indias	of the Army.	Quinque Rai	ennial o.	· · · · · · ·	Gredi Rate Sad (4)	a so	the Year.		\$ 140	
	No. of Liese.	Decrement.	No. of Lone.	Decrement.	No.of Lines.	Decrament.	No. of Lines.	Decrement.	No. of Lines.	Decrement.	Pertentage.	No. of Lines	Decrement.	Supposed No the meddle of		Expectations	
	9071 9080 1979	36 54 37 40 44 66 31	1679 1645 1586	15 65 46 86	H25 664 864	17 27 28	4573 4549 4429	58 147 116	22134	674	250	10000 9741 9489	250 252 246	9671 9615 9386	247638 237766 220150	94.76 94.46 94.04 93.87 18.36	
	1997	40	1573	86	801 814	28	4336	134	1	""	)	\$243 9104	219	8124 8880	219764 200000	22.07	
	1997 1986 1746	86 31	1418	44	701 6HB	24 33 91	4002 3816	1.34	5		ì	8771 6501	270	8636 8:70	30U772 195136	11.60 11.60	۱
	1700	47	1366 1861 1930	81	816	22 16	3676	96 80 84	18107	660	3.08	H239 7945	254 246	8113 7H02	110786	22 60 12,00	l
1	1606 1606 1606	40	1954	80 60 44	400 647	13	3350	118	)		(	7739 7501	938 255	7630 7374	107792	21.86	
	1415	37	1191	64	690	31	8123 9H07	118	14288	496	340	7246	948	7123	16979H 145675	81 04 20.81	l
1	1986	**	998	42	431 966	16	2054 24-15	#1 103	(14400	****	1	6763 8032	934 980 923 931	6001 6000 6441	130794	30 93	
	1115	**	896 769	64 43 43 46 38 27	344 337	14	2986	63 74	6		li	6316	334) 921	6196 5070	125726	19-93	1
	800		747	34	390	6	9067 2016	78	10463	381	3.64	5K59	\$13 205	875.1 5544	114561	16 19	
	946	**	733 698 669	33	2 210	5	1984	77	)		1	5411 5243	196	5342 5139	102:04	18 79	
1	1115 1061 890 974 966 880 661 793	20 42 55 75 56 54 1 36 56 56 56 56 56 56 56 56 56 56 56 56 56	214	36 33 31 36 32	997 978 906	12	1741	74 50	8008		400	59.84 4833	201 193	4934 4737	617F3	18 21	1
	744	*	549 401	11	233 816	18	1611	71	1	324	1")	4040 4405	185	4548 4366	#2112 77564	17.69	
	676 579 484	15	455	#	198	ı ii	1226	52 39	6		l à	4277 4303	184	4185	73196 69013	17 11	i
	410	14	360 201 308	13	156	27	1041 804 724	37	140	192	4 31	3917	161	3633 3666	65008 61175	16.59	l
1	990	iĩ	\$18 181	l ii	144 159 79	10	562 450	32 18	)	i	1	3087	156	3510 3357	57507 43997	16.03	ı
	190		177	11	70	5	449	22 31	2060	91	1.0	3432 3201 3136	151 145 139	3349 3067	50640 47431	15.43	ı
U-214687486126466788U-1224687489-1284687888-1284687888-1284687888-1284687888-1284687888-1284687888-1	is		139	16	65	5	\$80 329	18	1	, ,	1"	2504	132	2932	44394	14.80	
	100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100	•	151	1	46 87	i a	300 274	14	6	1	1 6	2740 9628	112	2574	35629 35945	14 10	ı
	136			8	81 97 36	3	245 313	19	1218	50	4 10	2530	103	2409 2367	33371 30909	1874	
	18	7 7 3	77	8	26		194	1	)		9	2417 2318 2223	95 198	2271 2172	2H535 26964	19.31	?
1	74		66 86 67	1	23	i	100	16 16	775	36	404	2120	98	2071 1976	24093 29091	11 36 10 88	l
	74 74	•	66 31	1	20	i.	160	6	<b>\</b> "	- 30	100)	1990	86 86	1 HB4 1790	90045 18161	16 39 9.87	
	75	i	44	1	15 15		134	5	6		Ιà	1765 1630	116	1097	16163	6 32	
	76 36 31	3	4	3	1	1	127	16	980	41	651	1531	101	1481	13001	8.94 8.55 6.18	
ı	31 47		41	1	1		106		2		10	1336	134	1993	10117 86/25	7 64	
	27 65	į	288		1		60	10	301	32	10.77	994	120	1054 941 840	7744 6600	6.95	
ı	31 10	i	84 17	•			47	1	5		٤١	702	96 85	840 750	6769	8.47 5.90	ı
ı	3	6	18 18	•	=	::	81	9	)			707 631	76 6a	800	4159 5490 2893 9364	8.47 6.90 3.66 6.63	١,
ı		1		ï		=	13	į	74		16.81	663 466	84 66 63	5:00 463	9304 9304	4.77	
ı	-	•	i	i		=	7	i	)			496 499 306	06	300	1504	443	1
١			:::		:::	::		:::		:::		348	61	977 298 178	1 (dar 80) 660	3 81 3 50	i
١	-			***			::.	:::			:::	161	43 36	136	492 356	3.79 2.19	1
1	=	=		:::		***				:::		118	\$3 \$0	103	253	8.67	177720000000000000000000000000000000000
۱	:::	-		:::	::		:::	:		::	:::	66 40 35	17	43	176	2.60	•
	==		=		-	::	-			:::		26	"	30 81	70 45 34	8 08 1 60	
١				=						::	:::	8	8	10	11 [	1.29	•
۱	=	-	=			:::				:::		- 1	i	•	1	0.50	
١		::	=		-		:::	:::		::		:::	:::	-:-	:::		•
-	}			=	=					::	::	::		:::{			
i li		-::						***	*****			!		1	1	··· ·· ·	•

TAS. XIX.—STATEMENT showing the number of Officers, Cadets of the different Sessons, who were on the atrougth of the Bongal Army at the beginning of the years specified, with the number of Retirements, Diamissals, &c. and of the Deaths during the year in question.

	10 1514.			[#  # 5			In BIG.			În 1817.			£ж 1818.			£x leis		rt egj	<b>.</b>	Γ	[× 182].			[# 1822.	,	1833 [H	
CABRETS OF THR SULSON	Lierus tot Jen. Returnd, Dirmusand, der	Dond	Leung Let Jen.	Brmtsaed, fre.	Dead	Living bet Jen	Draused, pc.	Desd.	Living Lat Jan.	Retord, Dominand, 4e.	Deset.	Leing 1st Jen	Brammed, Se	Des.6.	Lives in Jan.	Dranged, 4c.	Dond.	Loring 1st Jan	Dead.	Loring tot Jen	Retered, Dramtssed, Se.	Dead	Leving in Jen.	Retured, Dominsted, &c.	Dead.	I wing to Jon	Dead
750 801 802 803 1804 1806 1807	1	. 4 3 -	1 1 1 1 3 7 4 1 1 1 3 7 7 4 1 1 1 3 7 7 4 1 1 1 5 5 2 1 1 1 1 6 0 3 4 4 4 4 1 1 6 0 5 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2		- 64	1 1 4 1 1 3 7 4			3 - 1 - 3 - 1 - 5 - 3 - 1 - 5 - 3 - 1 - 5 - 3 - 1 - 5 - 3 - 1 - 5 - 3 - 3 - 3 - 3 - 3 - 3 - 3 - 3 - 3			37 3 1 1 37 37 37 37 37 37 37 37 37 37 37 37 37			15 19 86 45 67 16 19 89 137 154 98 89 109 73 64 30 109 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20			19 66 4 128 130 8 96 96 97 1 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	1 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	14 125 25 114 125 125 125 125 125 125 125 125 125 125	1		144 96 144 98 96 144 98 96 144 97 97 97 97 97 97 97 97 97 97 97 97 97	5 .1 .233		10 10 10 10 10 10 17 17 115 115 10	1 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2

TABLE XIX .- Continued.

,	In 1934.		J	[# 825.		ı	ľ № #26.		1	I× 827.			I N 1628.			1 w 1 w 29.			I# 1⊌30.			1× 1601.			l w 1832.		18	I# 33.	
CABRTS OF THE SEASON.	Living 1st Jan. Retired, Dismissed, fr.	Don't	Links 1st Jan.	Dismissed, br.	Dred.	Living 1st Jan	Diemsord, de-	Dend.	Living 1st Jen	Retured.	Dead.	Living 1st Jen.	Retired, Dumissed, &c.	Deset.	Living 1st Jan.	Bromssed, br.	Deniel.	Loung let Jen.	Berned. fre.	Deed.	Luing to Jen	Betwee, gr.	Deset.	Leneng 1er Jun.	Retired, Dirmined, fre.	Done.	Living 1st Jun.	Dismissed, fre-	Per
1701   1705   17	3			1712	44 31 - 31 - 45 - 24 26 8	1 2 8 4 7 11 1 9 8 4 4 5 5 1 1 1 1 2 1 9 8 8 4 6 5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	265	4 4 94 4 4 1			5	1		1 2 8 6 9	65 8 8 8 14 3 8 8 15 16 17 4 4 1 23 3 3 8 9 11 5 5 6 6 6 6 6 6 1 3 9 4 5 5 7 7 2 6 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	3 : 1 4 2 5	1 1	166 188 77 44 377 200 86 100 466 872 973 56 14 14 15 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16		2 8 2 6 5 3	36 66 16 74 35 17 23 8 9 46 7 8 9 1 52 52 52 52 6 6 14 6 11 6 11 6 11 6 11 6 11 6 11 6	3 1 3 1 3 1 3 1 3 1 3 1 3 1 3 1 3 1 3 1	1 1 2 2 1 3 2 1 2 2 1 3 2 4 4 6 4 2 2 3	20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 2			19 9 56 73 84 45 45 56 20 22 4 12 26 66 66		3. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

Note.- No Reitras for the years 1784-9 and 1791-2, which have are consequently omitted to cave space.

T.S. XX.—STATEMENT showing the number of Officers, Codets of the different Seasons, who were on the strongth of the Medras Army at the beginning of the years openified, with the number of Retirements, Dismissals, &c. and of the Deaths during the year in question.

		Jo Dol 4.			In He 10			1210			f# 1917.			I., 1,814.			le 1918.			I w			io Logi.			î.		30	Iv ess.	
Ganara Migus Manps	Lining.	Dismissed, 60.	Desit.	Liebag.	Dismessed, for.	Deed	Links.	Bertired,	Dead	Limp.	Dismissed, br.	Done.	Living.	Retrest,	Dent	Living.	Dermissed, &c.	Dond.	Lroing.	Dissessed, 4v.	Dend.	Liming.	Dismissed, fr.	Dead.	Links.	Dismissed, br.	Dead.	Living.	Dismissed, 60.	1
	10   23   10   25   27   10   28   28   27   10   28   28   28   27   28   28   28   28		3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3			3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3	・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・・		334888	31:7:31:37:4864148 - 1:979124491418355470019825545425188516 - 1:97124491855470019825545425188516 - 1:9712449185545425188516 - 1:971248545425188516 - 1:971248545425188516 - 1:971248545425188516 - 1:971248545425188516 - 1:971248545425188516 - 1:971248545425188516 - 1:971248545425188516 - 1:971248545425188516 - 1:97124854542518 - 1:97124854547 - 1:97124857 - 1:97124857 - 1:	797		7   6 5 6 4 19 6		3 9 9 9 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	20 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0			・ 日子			2 1 1 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2			10 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	911		5 5 6 4 1 4 6 1 1 4 4 3 5 6 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		

TABLE XX .- Continued.

		[w 1894.			Î# 1956.			Î#		1	In 827.			] u 1926.			] v 1829.			] w 830.		1	Iv Ib31.		1	1 v 1637.		1	In (33,	
CADETE OF THE MILLON	7,444	Binning, br.	Des.	Living.	Dismissed, bc.	Dead.	Living.	Diemined, fr.	Des.d.	Limp.	Dirmined, br.	Dead.	Lreing.	Rettred, Damicsed, &c.	Deed	Living.	Berned, St.	Dead.	Lienag.	Dismessed. for.	Dead.	Liming.	Benned, br.	Dead.	Leeung.	Bettred.	Dred.	f terms	Bettren, Dieminent, Ge-	Pres.
1707   1708   1707   1708   1709	33 99 99 11 16 99 11 1							1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		3			1 1 1 1 1 2 2 3 4 5 4 4 5 4 6 5 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6	77.638		1 2 1 2 2 3 5 2 4 4 5 3 4 4 5 3 5 4 4 5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1			111124 .1244445 113111 113724		ı	3 1 1 3 3 3 4 4 3 3 3 4 4 3 3 5 5 1 2 3 3 7 6 9 7 6 9 7 7 7 6 9 7 7 7 6 9 7 7 7 7	1910 1910 1910 1910 1910 1910 1910 1910		1 11 12 11 23 12 25 27 11 21 11 1 36 41 42 27 58 60 80 32 3	1910522235 193113737999384 458869718752051994446848869774			15117179320569712911 1359111 1359111 1359111 1359111	

TAS, XXI.—STATEMENT showing the number of Officers, Cadets of the different Seasons, who were on the strongth of the Arny at the beginning of the years specified, with the number of Retirements, Dismissale, &c. and of the Double do ing the year in question.

Adjutant General's Office, Bombey, 27th June, 1884.

-		Įn IBI4			In 1016	٠,		1× 1916			In 1017.			In 1016			I# 1219			I# 1890			Tu 1861			I.		10	In CO.	
CAPETS OF THE SHAROH.	Limne	Dirmstood, 6r.	7	Living.	Betweek,	Died	L'sering.	Brenned, fr.	Deed.	Living.	Returnd, Demanded, Se.	Dead.	Living.	Retired, Dirmused, be-	Dec	Liming.	Birmined, br.	Deed.	Living.	Dimined, tre.	Deed.	Living	Directord, tr.	Deed	Living.	Dimmand, fre.	Dead.	Links	David P	į
1799   1771   1772   1774   1775   1776   1777   17		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	1	2 2 3 5 6 1 1 4 2 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5 1 5		5	22 23 36 6 14  9 15 16 11 36 31 46		9	: : - 4 2 2 2 5 6 . 4 . 7 - 7			99 13 13 13 13 14 99 90 91 61 61			1 2 2 2 2 3 3 4 4 6 1 1 6 6 1 2 1 6 6 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2			: : - 3 8 8 8 9 4 : 8 : 4 1 2 6 8 8 8 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		2	3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3		[ [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [	11 12 29 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	9			1	
Tipl,	<b>6</b> 2	u		177	4	ا ا	400	7	1	173	١	16	516	3	10	102	۱۰	24	330	4	25	710	6	*	736	7	**	**	1	**

Spitaria for the years 1765-66, 1770, 1774, 1774, 1764-67, 1790, 1796, 1805, 1832 and 1938, which are consequently Note.—No R

TABLE XXI.—Continued.

Io 1884.	3x 1996.	I w 1036.	In 1007.	3× 1996.	I» 1829.	19 1630.	I# 1831.	1832	<b>1813.</b>
1 1 1	Parity P.	Lines. District, Dest.	Lieing. Reserved. Dismissed. Pr. Dreed.	District, Iv.	Locing. Retroed, Dismund, &c. Dond.	Listay. Returned. Dismissed. 6v. Donal.	Losing. Between	Louise Dismond. 45. Deal.	Kits of,
0	2	3	3	9	3	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	22	3 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	

Non-Ms Reterms for the years 1968-68, 1776, 1772, 1774, 1784-67, 1795, 1995, 1995, 1996 and 1985, Which are consequently control to save apace.

Tas. XXII.—ABSTRACT STATEMENT showing the number of Officers at different Ages, and the Committee occurring at each year of Age among the Officers of the Bengal Army from 1814 to 1888, inclusive.

	ı	1614			1813	•		1616			1617			1616.			1618.		,	<b>00</b> 0.		1	<b>801.</b>		1	i act.			991.		-	904	_
A42.	Lone	Retweet, Investment, be-	Dest	Louing.	Perelished, fr.	Jand.	Linne.	Invalided, be.	Derd.	Laung.	Inveltated, br.	Dard	Loung.	Pastered, fr.	Died	Links.	Zatered, Investigated, 4v.	Died	Lining	Innehidad, fr.	Die.	Links.		7.0	Links	I T	Deal	Zieing.	Resired,	D.	Links	Institut, pr.	Dead
- 「打計分割計算等的等数等的報酬的基準的基準的等的目的目标也可以可以使用的基準的可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以可以	Sale   Sale	1 1 4 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3		[137] 1666 882 102 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10			501555871	3.1 :1111	2 3	- 1	3	134	新型型 100 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		- 148 (18 (18 (18 (18 (18 (18 (18 (18 (18 (1	10 36 473 89 134 137 89 19 16 66 66	1 1 1 1 1		100 934 107 709 86 16 16 16 16 17 17 18 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		554. T. 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 2			7111387119881   [4 : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : : :	:::		970 19 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10			10   11   13   15   15   15   15   15   15	!	

TABLE XXII .- Continued.

	Ī	985	. ]	1			186	۴.	Γ	186	8.	1	ı	830			163	D.	Γ	163	н.		184	13.	Ī	100	83.	Ī	T	74L	٦	
Åct.	Links	Ti.	Died	Lining.		Linine	Batirof	į	į	Material	James de la		Luis	Parties,	Dest.	Lining.	Retired	, e.		Retired,	Zanahidod, dv.	1	Bettered	Januaridad, tv.	1	Setime.	Jamiladed, Pr.	1	į.	Family St.	Died.	į
<b>经验的证据的证券会员会验的证明的的</b> 对目	M439719631488	29111	4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4	MINISTRACTOR 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 100 10						9 10 0 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1	- 1888		3659861 344	10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1		9 : 121212	5 5 5 5 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	-613 .13221	100000000000000000000000000000000000000	8477 1877 14 19 27 5 14 10 10 11 12 14 14 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5	1 2	3 4 2 4 3 4 2 3 4 2 3	6 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90	21 231 2 3 3 3 3 4 3 3 3 4 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3	1 . 3 3 . 4 . 1	11 (15 ) (16 ) (17	34		1984 1151 1194 1194 1994 1994 1994 1995 1995	1316 1116 1116 1116 1116 1116 1116 1116	30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 3	1732 19 13 12 12 12 14 14 14 14 14 14 14 14 14 14 14 14 14

TAE. XXIII.—ABSTRACT STATEMENT showing the number of Officers at different Ages, and the Casualties occurring at each year of Age among the Officers of the Madres Army from 1814 to 1833, inclusive.

TABLE XXIII ... Continued.

41.

## RESULTS OF AN ENQUIRY RESPECTING THE

TAR. XXIV—ABSTRACT STATEMENT shoring the number of Officers at different Ages, and the Committee occurring at each year of Age among the Officers of she Benkey Army from 1814 to 1828, inclusive.

		1914		1	1914			I Gia			1017			1946	l.		1946		1000			1986		,	•			***		,	<b>834.</b>	
Acr.	1	Arred families by	2.4	417	Dissipation of the	Die	Living	Parties, by	Dark.	Links.	Annual Inches	7 P	Living.	Ketired,	1	Lining.	Return L	-		Died	Links	11	Dec	1	Indian, to	Died	Linkay.	1	Deck	Links.	Retired,	Link.
11991120公司,以为11991120公司,以11991120公					3		94-83254			T 4 . 6 . 8 . 8 . 8			7 4 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2				1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	10 11 4 6 1 6	1	5.6	12 5 6 0 0 0 17 0 12 11 11 17 14 6 34 9			11.11919 2 3 3 3 3 4 3 5 4 3 5 5 6 5 6 5 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6 6			16 6 6 6 6 15 15 11 11 11 11 11 12 12 12 12 12 12 12 12		- 1 - 1 - 1	19 25 4 1 3 1 1 2 2 2 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3 3	1	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

TABLE XXIV .- Continued.

- 1	1	**	-	- 1	400		1	407		ı			1	-	1	980.		1	<b>63</b> ).	1	1	421.		1	889	.	1	OTAL		l
.az.	Links		Prof.	İ	Í	Die	Links		Died	Lining	Farmer, In-	Derd.	Lining	Accessed.	Lieing.	Invalidad, br.		Living.	Received, Investidad, pr.	Desi	Lucing.	Returned, Inscattated, Se.	Dud.	Living.	Particular In	Died	Lining	Towns of the	Per	
	2000年100日の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本の日本		■ 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 90 9		- 19 6 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	**********		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	42 9 8 6 6 13 15 8 16 8	***************************************		400 800 800 800 800 800 800 800 800 800	9 1	42	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	64- 9	79 12 44 26 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20			18.17411 39 76 76 76 76 76 76 76 76 76 76 76 76 76		11、《商家学堂》1991年 11、11、11、11、11、11、11、11、11、11、11、11、11、	22 34 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50	2		224 139 231 134 137 7 7 4 4 4 2	224882778443252824 2268844822	177 19 20 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	

#### TAS. XXVI .- CENSUS of the ARMENIAN POPULATION of Celestia.

(The present information, obtained from our associate Mr. Johanna Avdata, is added to the foreigning rather because it is assful to record any thing connected with the Statustics of India, than as furnishing new data for the calculation of the tutes of Mortainy smoog Europeans in India. The number of the Armenian community is too small to admit of average deductions.—J. P. Sec.]

Water damandan takakitan takaki	1814, according to the Census made by Mr. Gas ra			Property.	
LOCAL WARMING LENGOTCHARS IN	1914, seconding to the Castan made by mr. Oxett	UM AVIET,	200	180	101
The same carefully revised in	1815,		272	200	490
Present population, taken by 3	fr. Avdale, 1836,,		290	215	505
	C adulta,	313			
Of mune trate til-	Sadulta,	102			
The number of houses occupie	d by Armenians is	10L			
Making the lamates per house	exectly,	5			

REGISTER of Births, Marriages, and Deaths of the Armensan population of Calcutta, comprehending a period of twenty-free years, rechange from A. D. 1814 to 1835 inclusive.

Yours.	Births.	Martinges.	Deaths.	Buration of individual life, recheeling from the year 1827 to 1835 factuaire.
1611	10	7	12	
813	8	3 1	12	ł
BL3	8	] 4	14	
H14	13	1 5	21	1
815		1 4 1	21	j
816	11	7	13	
817	13	3	10	[
818	11	1 3 1	20	
218	6	1 1	23	1
820	11	1 5	17	1
B21	16	4 1	18	ĺ
823 J	12	1 6	16	1
82.4		] 2	10	
621	7		31	
825	15		12	
#18 J	6	1 3 1	19	
827	18	1 5 1	15	28 60-41-1-2-17-45-1-1-37-60-00-1 10-02
846	13	4 1	15	21-34-76-1-19-64-1-1-5-37-50-125-1: 35
699	18	9 (	12	24 30 10-48-16-56-30-28-1-30-75-1
890	9	4 1	14	50-40 70 1-9 20-15-0-42-40-35-1-67-7
B31	19		17	90-1-31-30 B5-1-7-1-1-1-2-32 55-2-4-47-42-50
E32	13	1 3 1	17	30-1-21-1-1-45-2-1-27-1-30-73-1-50-80-84-85
833	13	3	23	7-1-1 60-49-53-05-87-45-20-53-14-28-25-40-20-20-40-20-56-1 65-20
834	9	] 7 }	14	35-75   47 50-36-20 02-50-39-28-16-6 58-1-71
835	10		7	23-87-20-61-02-41-16
otal,	296	90	305	